In the Supreme Court of the United States

PAUL D. CEGLIA, Petitioner, -v-MARK ELLIOT ZUCKERBERG, ET AL., Respondents.

PAUL D. CEGLIA, Petitioner, -v-

LORETTA LYNCH, ET AL., Respondents.

On Petition for Writ of Certiorari to the United States Court of Appeals for the Second Circuit

PETITION FOR WRIT OF CERTIORARI

JOSEPH M. ALIOTO *COUNSEL OF RECORD* JAMIE MILLER ALIOTO LAW FIRM ONE SANSOME STREET 35TH FLOOR SAN FRANCISCO, CA 94014 (415) 434-8900 JMALIOTO@ALIOTOLAW.COM GIL D. MESSINA MESSINA LAW FIRM, P.C. 961 HOLMDEL ROAD HOLMDEL, NJ 07733

NOVEMBER 2, 2015

Counsel for Petitioners

QUESTIONS PRESENTED

Plaintiff, Paul Ceglia, filed a contract action against Mark Zuckerberg and Facebook, Inc. in 2010, asserting a claim to part ownership of Facebook. The district court dismissed plaintiff's complaint, without a hearing, under its "inherent power" because federal law provided no basis for the court to decide the ultimate disputed facts in the case.

While the motion to dismiss the civil case was pending, defendants' counsel in that case arranged for plaintiff to be indicted for mail and wire fraud for filing and pursuing the civil action. The purpose and effect of the indictment was to chill plaintiff's First Amendment right to petition the courts.

QUESTION #1: Does the scope of a federal court's "inherent power" to dismiss a case include the power to decide the ultimate disputed facts in the case and, if so, what are the limitations upon the exercise of such "inherent power," including, whether the court can determine the credibility of witnesses—primarily expert witnesses who attest to a document's authenticity—and make factual findings regarding a document's authenticity, in conflict with the Federal Rules of Civil Procedure 12(d) and 56, Federal Rule of Evidence 1008 and the Seventh Amendment to the Constitution?

QUESTION #2: When a criminal prosecution has the purpose and effect of chilling a civil plaintiff's First Amendment right to petition for redress in the courts and is based solely upon conduct in a pending civil action, should and must the criminal prosecution be enjoined pending the outcome of the civil action?

PARTIES TO THE PETITION

The Petitioner is Paul D. Ceglia, an individual.

The Respondents in *Ceglia v. Zuckerberg, et al.* are Mark Elliot Zuckerberg, an individual and Facebook, Inc., a corporation. *Ceglia v. Zuckerberg, et al.*, is the civil action in which Petitioner Ceglia sued Mark Elliot Zuckerberg and Facebook, Inc. in the Western District of New York for breach of the contract signed by Ceglia and Zuckerberg on April 28, 2003.

The Respondents in Ceglia v. Lynch, et al. are Attorney General Loretta Lynch; Preetinder S. Bharara, as U.S. Attorney for the Southern District of New York; Janis M. Echenberg, as representative of the U.S. Attorney's Office for the Southern District and Christopher of New York; D. Frve. as representative of the U.S. Attorney's Office for the Southern District of New York, The second action, Ceglia v. Lynch, et al., is the civil action filed by petitioner in the Western District of New York, seeking to enjoin the federal prosecutors from prosecuting him in the Southern District of New York for wire and mail fraud for filing and pursuing the Ceglia v. Zuckerberg civil action in the Western District. Initially, the first-named defendant in the second action was Eric Himpton Holder, Jr., in his capacity as Attorney General of the United States. Having resigned his office, the current attorney general, Loretta Lynch, has been automatically substituted in her official capacity as the first-named defendant, pursuant to Supreme Court Rule 34.3. Both cases were ordered to be argued together by the Second Circuit, and the Second Circuit's opinion embodies the decision in both cases, hence the filing of a single Petition for Certiorari.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

QUESTIONS PRESENTEDi
PARTIES TO THE PETITIONii
TABLE OF AUTHORITIES vii
OPINIONS BELOW 1
JURISDICTION1
CONSTITUTIONAL, STATUTORY, AND RULE PROVISIONS INVOLVED
STATEMENT OF THE CASE 3
REASONS FOR GRANTING THE WRIT 7
I. THE DISTRICT COURT'S USE OF "INHERENT POWER" TO DECIDE THE DISPUTED, ULTIMATE FACTS IN A CIVIL ACTION CONFLICTS WITH OTHER CONTROLLING DECISIONS OF THE SUPREME COURT GOVERNING THE USE OF INHERENT POWER, AND THE PROCEEDINGS WERE SUCH A DEPARTURE BY A LOWER COURT, AS TO CALL FOR AN EXERCISE OF THE SUPREME COURT'S SUPERVISORY POWER
 A. Deciding a Dispositive Motion Under the District Court's "Inherent Power" is a Profound Violation of the Rules Set Down by the Supreme Court in Prior Decisions, Including <i>Chambers v.</i> <i>NASCO, Inc.</i>

TABLE OF CONTENTS - Continued

Page

	В.	The Federal Rules of Civil Procedure and Evidence Do Not Permit a District Court's Exercise of Inherent Power to Decide Ultimate, Disputed Facts as The District Court Did Here
	C.	Federal Rules of Evidence 901 and 1008 Governing the Authentication of Documents Require That the Fact of Their Existence Be Determined Solely by the Jury
	D.	The Magistrate's Unprecedented and Erroneous Procedure Infected His Entire Report and Recommendation, Including the Alternative Basis For Dismissal, Spoliation of Evidence
II.	Pe fo Pu Wi	IE SECOND CIRCUIT'S DECISION TO ALLOW TITIONER TO BE CRIMINALLY PROSECUTED R WIRE OR MAIL FRAUD FOR FILING AND JRSUING HIS CIVIL ACTION IS IN CONFLICT TH THE ELEVENTH CIRCUIT'S DECISION IN
	U	NITED STATES V. PENDERGRAFT

TABLE OF CONTENTS - Continued

Page

TABLE OF AUTHORITIES

CASES

Anderson v. Dunn, 19 U.S. 204 (1821)
Anderson v. Liberty Lobby, Inc., 477 U.S. 242 (1986)
<i>Arbaugh v. Y&H Corp.</i> , 546 U.S. 500 (2006)
<i>BE&K Construction Co. v.</i> <i>National Labor Relations Board</i> , 536 U.S. 516 (2002)
Bell Atl. Corp. v. Twombly, 550 U.S. 544 (2007)
<i>Bill Johnson's Restaurants, Inc. v. NLRB,</i> 461 U. S. 731 (1983)
Brewer v. West Irondequoit Cent. School Dist., 212 F.3d 738 (2d Cir. 2000)
<i>California Motor Transport v.</i> <i>Trucking Unlimited</i> , 404 U.S. 508 (1972)
<i>Carlisle v. United States</i> , 517 U.S. 416 (1996)
<i>Chambers v. NASCO, Inc.</i> , 501 U.S. 32 (1991)passim
Chin v. Port Authority of New York & New Jersey, 685 F.3d 135 (2d Cir. 2012)

Page
Courtenay Communs. Corp. v. Hall, 334 F.3d 210 (2d Cir. 2003)
Deaver v. Seymour, 822 F.2d 66 (D.C. Cir. 1987)
Dombrowski v. Pfister, 380 U.S. 479 (1965) 31, 34
Doran v. Salem Inn, Inc., 422 U.S. 922 (1975)
Eastern Railroad Presidents Conference v. Noerr Motor Freight, Inc., 365 U.S. 127 (1961)
<i>Elrod v. Burns</i> , 427 U.S. 347 (1976)
<i>Ex Parte Peterson</i> , 253 U.S. 300 (1920)
<i>Ex Parte Robinson</i> , 86 U.S. 505 (1874) 11
Global Network Communs., Inc. v. City of New York, 458 F.3d 150 (2d Cir. 2006)12
Hazel-Atlas Glass Co. v. Hartford-Empire Co., 322 U.S. 238 (1944) 11, 12
Henderson ex rel. Henderson v. Shinseki, 562 U.S. 428 (2011)
<i>Hutto v. Finney</i> , 437 U.S. 678, (1978)

Page
<i>Juluke v. Hodel,</i> 811 F.2d 1553 (D.C. Cir. 1987)
<i>Kopec v. Coughlin</i> , 922 F.2d 152 (2d Cir. 1991)
Law v. Siegel, U.S, 134 S.Ct. 1188, 188 L.Ed.2d 146 (2014)
<i>Link v. Wabash Railroad Co.</i> , 370 U.S. 626 (1962)
Norton v. United States, 92 F.2d 753 (9th Cir. 1937)
<i>Orr v. Bank of America, NT & SA,</i> 285 F.3d 764 (9th Cir. 2002)
Professional Real Estate Investors, Inc. v. Columbia Pictures Industries, Inc., 508 U.S. 49 (1993)
<i>Reed Elsevier, Inc. v. Muchnick,</i> 559 U.S. 154 (2010)
Roadway Express, Inc. v. Piper, 447 U.S. 752, 65 L. Ed. 2d 488, 100 S. Ct. 2455 (1980) 10, 14
<i>Sosa v. DirecTV, Inc.</i> , 437 F.3d 923 (9th Cir. 2006)
<i>Steffel v. Thompson</i> , 415 U.S. 452 (1974)
United Mine Workers v. Pennington, 381 U.S. 657 (1965)

Page
United States v. Goichman, 547 F.2d 778 (3d Cir. 1976)
<i>United States v. Hastings</i> , 461 U.S. 499 (1983)
United States v. Hudson, 11 U.S. 32, 3 L. Ed. 259, (1812)
United States v. Pendergraft, 297 F.3d 1198 (11th Cir. 2002) 6, 23, 25, 29
Universal Oil Products Co. v. Root Refining Co., 328 U.S. 575 (1946) 11, 21
West v. Goodyear Tire & Rubber Company, 167 F.3d 776 (2d Cir. 1999) 20, 21
<i>White v. Lee</i> , 227 F. 3d 1214 (9th Cir. 2000)
<i>Wooley v. Maynard</i> , 430 U.S. 705 (1977)
<i>Younger v. Harris</i> , 401 U.S. 37 (1971) 31, 32, 33

CONSTITUTIONAL PROVISIONS

U.S.	Const.	amend.	I	passim
U.S.	Const.	amend.	VII	passim

Page

STATUTES

18 U.S.C. § 1001(b)	
18 U.S.C. § 1341	
18 U.S.C. § 1343	
28 U.S.C. § 1254(1)	2
28 U.S.C. § 2072	

JUDICIAL RULES

Fed. R. Civ. P. 1008
Fed. R. Civ. P. 12
Fed. R. Civ. P. 12(b)(6)
Fed. R. Civ. P. 12(c) 5, 9, 12, 17
Fed. R. Civ. P. 38
Fed. R. Civ. P. 38(a)
Fed. R. Civ. P. 39
Fed. R. Civ. P. 56passim
Fed. R. Civ. P. 72(b) 2, 27
Fed. R. Civ. P. 83(b)
Fed. R. Evid. 901
Fed. R. Evid. 901(a)
Fed. R. Evid. 901(a) 26, 27 Fed. R. Evid. 901(b)(1) 19, 26, 27

Sup. Ct. R.	34.3	ii

Page

OTHER AUTHORITIES

Joseph Anclien, Broader is Better: The Inherent Powers of Federal Courts, 64 NYU Ann. Survey of American Law 37 (2008)......15



OPINIONS BELOW

The opinion of the Second Circuit Court of Appeals is reported at *Ceglia v. Zuckerberg*, 600 Fed. Appx. 34 (2d Cir. Apr. 20, 2015) and included below at App.1a.

The Western District of New York Magistrate report and recommendation, dated March 26, 2013, in *Ceglia v. Zuckerberg*, 10-CV-00569-A, is included below at App.13a. The entry of judgment, 2013 U.S. Dist. LEXIS 45500 (W.D.N.Y. Mar. 26, 2013); and opinion, 2014 U.S. Dist. LEXIS 40264 (W.D.N.Y. Mar. 25, 2014); of the Western District of New York District Judge adopting the report and recommendation are included below at App.10a and App.11a. The judgment of the Western District of New York Judge in *Ceglia v. Holder*, 13-CV-256-A, 2014 U.S. Dist. LEXIS 40251 (W.D.N.Y. Mar. 25, 2014), is included below at App.243a. The district court opinions and judgments are unpublished.



JURISDICTION

The Summary Order of the Second Circuit Court of Appeals was issued on April 20, 2015. (App.1a) A Petition for Rehearing in the case, *Ceglia v. Zuckerberg*, was denied on June 5, 2015 (App.184a), and a Petition for Rehearing in the case, *Ceglia v. Holder*, was denied on August 31, 2015. (App.247a) On August 24, 2015, the Supreme Court (Ginsburg, J.) granted petitioner an extension of time in which to file this Petition for Certiorari until November 2, 2015. The jurisdiction of this Court is invoked under 28 U.S.C. § 1254(1).



CONSTITUTIONAL, STATUTORY, AND RULE PROVISIONS INVOLVED

The following federal constitutional, statutory and rules provisions are reproduced in the appendix:

- First Amendment (Right to Petition) to the U.S. Constitution (App.267a)
- Seventh Amendment to the U.S. Constitution (App.267a)
- Judicial Function Exception (18 U.S.C. § 1001(b)) (App.267a)
- Mail Fraud Statute (18 U.S. Code § 1341) (App.268a)
- Wire Fraud Statute (18 U.S. Code § 1343) (App.269a)
- Rules Enabling Act (28 U.S.C. § 2072) (App.270a)
- Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 12 (App.270a)
- Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 38 (App.271a)
- Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 39 (App.271a)
- Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 56 (App.272a)
- Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 72(b) (App.273a)
- Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 83(b) (App.274a)

- Federal Rule of Evidence 901 (App.275a)
- Federal Rule of Evidence 1008 (App.275a)



STATEMENT OF THE CASE

This is about a private diversity action brought the petitioner, Paul Ceglia ("Ceglia"), by a businessman and entrepreneur, against the defendants, Mark Elliot Zuckerberg ("Zuckerberg") and Facebook, Inc. ("Facebook"), alleging Breach of Fiduciary Duty, Constructive Fraud, Actual Fraud, Breach of Contract, Breach of the Implied Covenant of Good Faith and Fair Dealing, and for Declaratory Relief ("the Facebook Action"). A trial by jury was demanded. The case was dismissed by the district court under its "inherent power," despite compelling admissible evidence from plaintiff, which showed his case to be meritorious. (App.13a; 195a-204a; 231a-241a).

While the Facebook Action was pending in the Western District of New York, plaintiff was indicted in the Southern District of New York for wire fraud and mail fraud (18 U.S.C. §§ 1341, 1343, respectively) for filing and pursuing the Facebook Action. (App.277a)

This Petition for Certiorari seeks review of (1) what petitioner contends was a gross overreach by the district court in the exercise of its "inherent power" when it made findings of the ultimate, disputed facts in the Facebook Action and dismissed it as a fraud on the court, and (2) Ceglia's indictment for wire and mail fraud for filing and pursuing the Facebook Action while that action was still pending.

Zuckerberg and Facebook filed a motion to dismiss the Facebook Action on March 26, 2012. Ceglia was indicted on November 26, 2012, while the motion to dismiss was pending. The timing and circumstances of the indictment were calculated to intimidate Ceglia and his counsel, chill his First Amendment right to petition the civil court, and prejudice the civil court in favor of Facebook's and Zuckerberg's motion to dismiss.¹

The central issue and ultimate question of fact in the Facebook Action was the authenticity of the two-page contract signed and initialed by Ceglia and Zuckerberg on April 28, 2003, which states that Ceglia would pay \$1000 to fund Zuckerberg's then new "The Face Book" project in exchange for "a half interest (50%)" in the project.

Ceglia swore that the contract is authentic. Facebook and Zuckerberg, after initially equivocating about its authenticity, eventually took the position that the second page of the contract—signed by Ceglia

¹ The magistrate judge referred to Ceglia's indictment in his Report and Recommendation to dismiss the Facebook Action (App.54a, n.19) and the Second Circuit referred to it in its Summary Order denying Ceglia's appeals. (App.4a) This process of intimidation is being continued in a civil action filed by Zuckerberg and Facebook in the New York State Supreme Court against the lawyers who, at various times, represented Ceglia in his civil action. *Facebook, Inc., et al. v. DLA Piper LLP* (US), et al., Index No. 653183/2014 (N.Y. Sup. Ct. N.Y. Cty.). That action is based upon the Report and Recommendation by the magistrate in the Facebook Action which is the subject of this petition.

and Zuckerberg-is authentic but that the first page, which conveyed the interest in Facebook to Ceglia, was fabricated many years later by Ceglia.² When their argument collapsed in the face of plaintiff's evidence,³ Facebook and Zuckerberg then contended that both pages of the contract were fabrications. (App.234a)

Facebook and Zuckerberg moved in the district court to dismiss the Facebook Action under the court's "inherent authority" because Ceglia's documents were supposedly forged (and his lawsuit a fraud upon the court), for judgment on the pleadings under Fed. R. Civ. P. 12(c) or, in the alternative, for dismissal because plaintiff had spoliated evidence. In his recommendation that the motion to dismiss be granted, the magistrate turned the standard of review on its head, considered the evidence most favorable to the defendants, not the plaintiff (App.47a), weighed the evidence, decided the credibility of the witnesses, gave and relied upon his own theories about what might have occurred, and found as fact that the contract and related documents were fakes. This the magistrate did despite plaintiff's highly competent, admissible expert evidence that the documents are authentic. Ceglia filed specific objections with the district judge (App.186a) who, after 12 months, issued an Order adopting the magistrate judge's

² This argument was replicated in the sworn criminal complaint against Ceglia based on information presumed to have been provided by Zuckerberg. (App.284a, \P 5, 11)

³ One of Ceglia's most distinguished forensic expert's testimony was that the evidence is consistent with both sheets of paper having come from the same paper mill run. (App.236a)

Report and Recommendation without addressing any of Ceglia's specific objections.

While the Facebook Action was pending in the district court in Buffalo, and before the magistrate ruled on the defendants' motion to dismiss. Facebook and Zuckerberg, through their counsel, arranged for Ceglia to be charged and then indicted for mail and wire fraud in the Southern District of New York for having filed and served papers in the Facebook Action. (App.256a)⁴ Ceglia moved for a preliminary injunction in the Western District of New York to enjoin the criminal prosecution on the ground it violated Ceglia's First Amendment Right to petition the court in the Facebook Action and because the indictment did not allege a crime, as a matter of law, under the holding in United States v. Pendergraft, 297 F.3d 1198 (11th Cir. 2002). Following a hearing on the preliminary injunction motion, the district judge took no further action on the motion for more than 10 months, until he adopted the magistrate's Report and Recommendation in the Facebook Action and dismissed that action and Ceglia's injunction action because the magistrate had found that the documents Ceglia relied upon in the Facebook Action were fabricated and, consequently, that action was a sham and not protected by the First Amendment. (App.245a)

 $^{^4}$ The prosecutor-defendants in what is referred to below as "the Injunction Action," moved to dismiss under Fed. R. Civ. P. 12(b)(6). The district court was required to accept the allegations in the injunction complaint as true.

On appeal, the Second Circuit affirmed the dismissal of both cases.⁵ (App.1a)



REASONS FOR GRANTING THE WRIT

I. THE DISTRICT COURT'S USE OF "INHERENT POWER" TO DECIDE THE DISPUTED, ULTIMATE FACTS IN A CIVIL ACTION CONFLICTS WITH OTHER CONTROLLING DECISIONS OF THE SUPREME COURT GOVERNING THE USE OF INHERENT POWER, AND THE PROCEEDINGS WERE SUCH A DEPARTURE BY A LOWER COURT, AS TO CALL FOR AN EXERCISE OF THE SUPREME COURT'S SUPERVISORY POWER

On March 26, 2012, the defendants, Zuckerberg and Facebook, filed their motion in the district court to dismiss the Facebook Action as a fraud on the court and, alternatively, for spoliation of evidence, for litigation misconduct and for judgment on the pleadings.⁶

The magistrate determined he would decide the motion to dismiss under the district court's "inherent

⁵ In March 2015, just two months before Ceglia's criminal trial was scheduled to start, authorities discovered that he, along with his wife, two young sons, and the family dog had disappeared. The authorities promptly declared him a fugitive, although the full details of their disappearance remain unknown. Although Ceglia is now considered a fugitive, the Second Circuit did not decline to hear his appeals or address the merits.

⁶ The magistrate judge denied the motion to dismiss for litigation misconduct and the motion for judgment on the pleadings was denied as moot. (App.181a)

power" and without affording the parties a hearing. Moreover, he decided *sua sponte*, that he would review the disputed evidence, weigh it, judge the credibility of witnesses, and find the ultimate facts, in order to determine whether a case or controversy existed and he had subject matter jurisdiction. This *sua sponte* decision was disclosed for the first time when his Report and Recommendation was issued. The magistrate stated:

Finally, although not addressed by the parties, in each of the cases in which courts have dismissed an action for fraud before trial, it is an unstated premise that once the subject item or document was determined to be fraudulent, there was no actionable case or controversy. Insofar as Plaintiff seeks a jury determination that the Work for Hire Document grants him ownership interest in Facebook such request presumes the Work for Hire Document is authentic. Defendants, by challenging the Work for Hire Document's authenticity, have injected into the case a factual issue which, if decided in Defendants' favor, would establish there is no actionable case or controversy, such that the court is without jurisdiction over the matter. Simply put, because the viability of the instant action is wholly dependent on the validity of an agreement memorialized in a document, *i.e.*, the Work for Hire Document, a determination that such document is a fabrication would establish there is no case or controversy but, rather, only a 'feigned case' is presented over which the court has no jurisdiction.

(App.39a)

Although he reviewed voluminous evidence from both sides, the magistrate did not convert the motion to one for summary judgment, as required by Rule 12(d). Instead, he adopted the novel notion that he would decide the facts in order to determine whether he had jurisdiction; a decision grounded in what he believed to be his "inherent authority."

The magistrate ultimately found Ceglia's contract and related documents to have been fabricated and, in doing so, he acknowledged that voluminous evidence had been submitted by the plaintiff in support of the documents' authenticity and by the defendants against authenticity. Had he converted the Rule 12(c) motion to a motion for summary judgment under Rule 12(d), as required, he would have been compelled to accept the allegations in the complaint as true and view Ceglia's evidence and the reasonable inferences therefrom in the light most favorable to the plaintiff. Instead, avoiding the rigors of analysis required of summary judgment motions by Fed. R. Civ. P. 56, the magistrate asserted that his recommendations were based upon the need to use his inherent power to decide whether a case or controversy existed. Since the magistrate was unconstrained by Rule 56, he did not use the required standard of review, but did the opposite, concluding that the volume of evidence from both sides was so "overwhelming," his decision "discusses only the evidence most favorable to Defendants' Motion to Dismiss and any rebuttal evidence submitted by Plaintiff." (App.47a) (emphasis added)

The magistrate decided the case solely on the papers submitted to him without a hearing. They

consisted primarily of the parties' competing expert reports, and declarations, including Ceglia's sworn statement that the documents are authentic. This was an unprecedented exercise of power by the magistrate, done without regard to the Rules of Civil Procedure or the Federal Rules of Evidence pertaining to the authentication of documents.

A. Deciding a Dispositive Motion Under the District Court's "Inherent Power" is a Profound Violation of the Rules Set Down by the Supreme Court in Prior Decisions, Including *Chambers v. NASCO, Inc*

The action taken by the district court to dismiss the Facebook Action under its inherent power was a profound violation of the limits imposed by the Supreme Court on the exercise of such power in the following important respects: 1) by eschewing the Rules of Civil Procedure governing dispositive motions and the Rules of Evidence pertaining to the authentication and admissibility of documents in favor of an undefined "inherent power," the district court exceeded its express authority and usurped Congress's power; and 2) the district court's decision to find the ultimate facts to the exclusion of the jury violated Ceglia's Seventh Amendment rights.

It has long been held that "[b]ecause of their very potency, inherent powers must be exercised with restraint and discretion" and "outright dismissal of a lawsuit... is a very severe sanction...." *Chambers v. NASCO, Inc.*, 501 U.S. 32, 44-45 (1991) (citing *Roadway Express, Inc. v. Piper*, 447 U.S. 752, 765 (1980); *Link v. Wabash Railroad Co.*, 370 U.S. 626 (1962); *Hutto v. Finney*, 437 U.S. 678, 689, n. 14 (1978)). It is unprecedented that a district court should resort to its inherent power to find the ultimate, disputed facts in a case, thereby supplanting the role of the jury.

It is not disputed that the federal courts are vested with inherent power to, for example, "impose silence, respect, and decorum, in their presence, and submission to their lawful mandates." Chambers, 501 U.S. at 43 quoting (Anderson v. Dunn, 19 U.S. 204 (1821); Ex Parte Robinson, 86 U.S. 505 (1874)). The inherent power allows a federal court to vacate its own judgment-not create one-because it finds a fraud was perpetrated upon it or to have an independent investigation conducted to determine whether it has been the victim of fraud. Id. at 44 (citing Hazel-Atlas Glass Co. v. Hartford-Empire Co., 322 U.S. 238 (1944) (judgment reversed after fraud was disclosed nine years post-judgment); Universal Oil Products Co. v. Root Refining Co., 328 U.S. 575, 580 (1946) (federal courts have the authority to have an independent investigation conducted to determine whether a judgment was obtained by fraud).

In *Universal Oil*, the Court held that a <u>post-judgment</u> investigation into whether a judgment was obtained by fraud had to meet the requirements of due process.

The inherent power of a federal court to investigate whether a judgment was obtained by fraud, is beyond question. *Hazel-Atlas Co. v. Hartford-Empire Co.*, 322 U.S. 238. The power to unearth such a fraud is the power to unearth it effectively. Accordingly, a federal court may bring before it by appropriate means all those who may be affected by the outcome of its investigation. But <u>if the</u> <u>rights of parties are to be adjudicated in</u> <u>such an investigation, the usual safeguards</u> <u>of adversary proceedings must be observed.</u> No doubt, if the court finds <u>after a proper</u> <u>hearing</u> that fraud has been practiced upon it, or that the very temple of justice has been defiled, the entire cost of the proceedings could justly be assessed against the guilty parties.

Id. at 580 (emphases added).

If a party is entitled to "the usual safeguards of adversary proceedings" and "a proper hearing" when a judgment is attacked after-the-fact—when the party is presumed to have received "the usual safeguards" at the time of trial—the safeguards must apply as well at the pretrial stage when the hearing on a dispositive motion may afford a party the only opportunity for due process s/he will ever receive. Thus, the Federal Rules of Civil Procedure 12(c), 12(d) and 56 (App.270a, 272a) require that when deciding dipositive motions, the court must accept the allegations in the complaint as true, view the evidence in the light most favorable to the plaintiff. draw all reasonable inferences in plaintiff's favor, and afford the parties a proper hearing. Global Network Communs., Inc. v. City of New York, 458 F.3d 150, 155 (2d Cir. 2006) (reversing because "district court consider[ed] external material in its ruling" and "relied on those materials to make a finding of fact that controverted the plaintiff's ... factual assertions ... in its complaint"); see also Bell Atl. Corp. v. Twombly, 550 U.S. 544, 563 (2007) ("[W]hen

a complaint adequately states a claim, it may not be dismissed based on a district court's assessment that the plaintiff will fail to find evidentiary support for his allegations or prove his claim to the satisfaction of the factfinder."); *Courtenay Communs. Corp. v. Hall*, 334 F.3d 210, 213-14 (2d Cir. 2003) (reversing dismissal where "the court . . . failed to view the allegations in [the] complaint in a light most favorable to [the plaintiff], and engaged in premature fact-finding thereby depriving [plaintiff] of an opportunity to present evidence to support its claims"). Courts may not bypass the Rule 12(d) conversion procedure in the interest of expediency. *Kopec v. Coughlin*, 922 F.2d 152, 155 (2d Cir. 1991) ("We decline to uphold bypassing that procedure for the sake of expedience.").

The magistrate denied the parties a hearing and then decided the case on grounds ultra licitum according to jurisdiction principles he applied sua sponte, without prior warning to the plaintiff. The district court's invocation of its "inherent authority" to find the facts by eschewing all the applicable rules of procedure and evidence and relying on defendants' most favorable evidence, turned due process on its head and, if left unremedied, will give the trial courts carte blanche to decide the facts in disputed cases on the pretext that the court's decision will determine whether a case or controversy exists and the court has jurisdiction to proceed. The danger inherent in this approach is obvious: any civil action in which the credibility of witnesses or the authenticity of documents are material issues can be decided by the judge without a trial under the supposition that the court must first determine if it has jurisdiction. Once it has "adjudicated" the facts and defendant has won, the case will be dismissed because the court lacks jurisdiction over the non-case/non-controversy.⁷ This cannot be the law, and it is an extension even beyond the "drive-by jurisdictional rulings" of which the Supreme Court has disapproved. See Arbaugh v. Y&H Corp., 546 U.S. 500, 511 (2006); Reed Elsevier, Inc. v. Muchnick, 559 U.S. 154, 160-61 (2010); Henderson ex rel. Henderson v. Shinseki, 562 U.S. 428, 434-35 (2011).

Although the inherent power of the courts extends to imposing silence, respect, decorum, submission to their lawful mandates and the like, "it has long been understood that 'certain implied powers must necessarily result to our Courts of justice from the nature of their institution,' powers 'which cannot be dispensed with in a Court, because they are necessary to the exercise of all others.' United States v. Hudson, 11 U.S. 32, 7 Cranch 32, 34, 3 L. Ed. 259 (1812); see also Roadway Express, Inc. v. Piper, 447 U.S. 752, 764, 65 L. Ed. 2d 488, 100 S. Ct. 2455 (1980) (citing Hudson)." Chambers, 501 U.S. at 43 (emphasis added). The adjudication of cases fairly, in compliance with the requirements of due process, is what is "necessarily" required; it is the end which the

⁷ In fact, the district court's action was even more egregious because, after concluding it lacked jurisdiction for the reason that an actionable case or controversy did not exist, it moved on to dismiss, "in the alternative," for spoliation of evidence based upon the same, skewed, "evidence most favorable to the defendants" standard of review.

exercise of inherent power is meant to achieve. The exercise of inherent power is not the end in itself.⁸

B. The Federal Rules of Civil Procedure and Evidence Do Not Permit a District Court's Exercise of Inherent Power to Decide Ultimate, Disputed Facts as The District Court Did Here

Although the Supreme Court has held that a court's inherent power can be invoked even if there exist procedural rules which sanction the same conduct (*Chambers*, 501 U.S. at 49), the power must be exercised so as to "comply with the mandates of due process" and if the Rules are adequate to address the issues, the court should rely upon them rather than upon its inherent power. *Id.* at 50. Here, the magistrate went well beyond the rules which delimit the power he had to decide the motion to dismiss.

Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 38(a) preserves to plaintiffs "[t]he right of trial by jury as declared by the Seventh Amendment to the Constitution...." Ceglia demanded a jury trial. Rule 39 provides that when a jury demand has been made, "[t]he trial on all issues so demanded <u>must</u> be by jury unless: (1) the parties or their attorneys file a stipulation [waiving a jury trial]; or (2) the court, on motion or

⁸ A comprehensive list of exercises of inherent authority, with collected cases, can be found at Joseph Anclien, *Broader is Better: The Inherent Powers of Federal Courts*, 64 NYU Ann. Survey of American Law 37, 44-48 (2008). There is no suggestion that judges have ever adjudicated genuine issues of material fact under their inherent power to determine-pre-trial and in lieu of a jury-whether the facts are true.

on its own, finds that on some or all of those issues there is no federal right to a jury trial." (Emphasis added.) Neither exception was applicable here, and the contract has never been proven to be a forgery. Ceglia had the right to have the authenticity of the documents that were central to his case decided by a jury.

Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 83(b) (App.274a) provides:

A judge may regulate practice in any manner <u>consistent with federal law, rules</u> <u>adopted under 28 U.S.C. §§ 2072</u> and 2075, and the district's local rules unless the alleged violator has been furnished in the particular case with actual notice of the requirement. (Emphasis added.)

The Rules Enabling Act (28 U.S.C. § 2072) (App.270a) provides in relevant part:⁹

- (a) The Supreme Court shall have the power to prescribe general rules of practice and procedure and rules of evidence for cases in the United States district courts (including proceedings before magistrates thereof) and courts of appeals.
- (b) Such rules shall not abridge, enlarge or modify any substantive right. All laws in conflict with such rules shall be of no

 $^{^9}$ Also cited in Rule 83(b) is 28 U.S.C. § 2075, which makes the same delegation of power with respect to the rules of bankruptcy procedure.

further force or effect after such rules have taken effect.

In *Carlisle v. United States*, a case in which a district court's exercise of its "inherent power" violated the Federal Rules of Criminal Procedure, the Supreme Court affirmed the Sixth Circuit's reversal because there was not "any 'inherent power' to act in contravention of applicable Rules." 517 U.S. 416, 428 (1996):

We have recognized that federal courts 'may, within limits, formulate procedural rules not specifically required by the Constitution or the Congress.'... Whatever the scope of this 'inherent power,' however, it does not include the power to develop rules that circumvent or conflict with the Federal Rules of Criminal Procedure.

Id. at 425-426 (quoting United States v. Hastings, 461 U.S. 499, 505 (1983) (emphasis added). See also, Law v. Siegel, __ U.S. __, 134 S.Ct. 1188, 1194, 188 L.Ed.2d 146 (2014) ("Court's inherent sanctioning powers are likewise subordinate to valid statutory directives and prohibitions.")

Federal Rules of Civil Procedure 12(c), 12(d) and 56 governed the motion to dismiss the Facebook Action, not the magistrate's notion of inherent power. Having decided to accept and consider the voluminous evidence presented, Rule 12(d) required the court to convert the motion to one for summary judgment. "If, on a motion under Rule 12(b)(6) or 12(c), matters outside the pleadings are presented to and not excluded by the court. The motion must be treated as one for summary judgment under Rule 56." *Id.* Accordingly, plaintiff was entitled to the benefit of having the evidence considered in the light most favorable to him-not the other way around-and should have been given the benefit of the reasonable inferences to be drawn from the evidence.

These requirements were jettisoned by the magistrate when he invoked his "inherent power" to decide the case.

C. Federal Rules of Evidence 901 and 1008 Governing the Authentication of Documents Require That the Fact of Their Existence Be Determined Solely by the Jury

Federal Rule of Evidence 1008 (App.275a) leaves the determination of the existence of documents, such as the Ceglia-Zuckerberg contract, exclusively to the jury. The rule provides:

Ordinarily, the court determines whether the proponent has fulfilled the factual conditions for admitting other evidence of the content of a writing, recording, or photograph under Rule 1004 or 1005. But <u>in a jury trial</u>, the <u>jury determines</u>—in accordance with Rule 104(b)—<u>any issue about whether:</u>

- (a) an asserted writing, recording, or photograph ever existed;
- (b) another one produced at the trial or hearing is the original; or
- (c) other evidence of content accurately reflects the content.

(Emphases added)

The magistrate decided under his "inherent power" that the contract which is central to this case is not authentic, despite strong evidence of authenticity, in direct contravention of Rule 1008 and plaintiff's Seventh Amendment right to a jury trial. (App.267a) As with the Rules of Civil Procedure, a district court is not permitted to disregard the Federal Rules of Evidence and resort instead to its inherent power to decide the authenticity of relevant documents.

Federal Rule of Evidence 901(b)(1) states that an example of evidence which "satisfies the requirement" of authentication and identification is the testimony of a witness with knowledge that the item is what it is claimed to be, and Rule 901(b)(3), which is based on a comparison by an expert witness with an authenticated specimen. (App.275a)

In this case, the plaintiff averred that the contract is genuine, satisfying Rule 901(b)(1), and plaintiff's experts averred that the contract is authentic, satisfying Rule 901(b)(3). The contract was, therefore, authenticated and admissible. Orr v. Bank of America, NT & SA, 285 F.3d 764 (9th Cir. 2002); United States v. Goichman, 547 F.2d 778 (3d Cir. 1976). Under this standard, the contract would have been authenticated at trial. However, the magistrate erroneously concluded that Rules 901 and 1008 are inapplicable to a defendant's motion to dismiss because that requirement supposedly applies only during trial, not before. (App.34a-35a) This was contrary to common sense and the official comment that Rule 1008 was adopted precisely so as to prevent a judge from deciding a "central issue" "without ever permitting it to go to a jury." "The latter portion of the instant rule is designed to insure treatment of these situations as raising jury questions." Fed. R. Evid. 1008, advisory comm. nn. The error by the magistrate, which was not corrected by the district judge or the Second Circuit, subverted Rule 1008 by the simple expedient of withdrawing such issues from the jury so that he could decide the case under his inherent power.

Credibility determinations, the weighing of the evidence, and the drawing of legitimate inferences from the facts are jury functions, not those of a judge, whether he is ruling on a motion for summary judgment or for a directed verdict. The evidence of the nonmovant is to be believed, and all justifiable inferences are to be drawn in his favor.

Anderson v. Liberty Lobby, Inc., 477 U.S. 242, 254 (1986) (emphases added).

D. The Magistrate's Unprecedented and Erroneous Procedure Infected His Entire Report and Recommendation, Including the Alternative Basis For Dismissal, Spoliation of Evidence

Although a district court has the inherent power to impose sanctions, that power is required to be exercised with caution and restraint and must comply with due process, particularly where the most severe sanction of dismissal is sought to be imposed. *Chambers*, 501 U.S. at 50. Dismissal was appropriate only on a showing of willfulness, bad faith, or fault on the part of the sanctioned party. *West v. Goodyear Tire & Rubber Company*, 167 F.3d 776, 779 (2d Cir. 1999). "However, because dismissal is a drastic remedy, it should be imposed only in extreme circumstances, usually after consideration of alternative, less drastic sanctions." *Id.* (citation and internal quotation omitted).

In this case, the magistrate erred when he credited the most favorable of defendants' evidence and refused to accept evidence that (1) plaintiff had not spoliated relevant evidence; (2) evidence which was supposedly "lost" had actually been produced to defendants and they were not prejudiced; and (3) the loss of any evidence was not attributable to plaintiff. In the absence of clear and convincing evidence, there was no basis to find willfulness, bad faith or fault on plaintiff's part to justify dismissal. *Chin v. Port Authority of New York & New Jersey*, 685 F.3d 135, 162 (2d Cir. 2012). When deciding such issues, the court's discretion is subject to reversal for "errors of law and clearly erroneous assessments of evidence." *Id.*

The magistrate imposed the most severe sanction of dismissal without the basic due process protections to which litigants are entitled. His decision to exercise inherent power and consider the evidence "most favorable" to the defendants and "any relevant rebuttal evidence submitted by Plaintiff" turned the burden of proof on its head and led him to an erroneous assessment of the evidence, which ultimately resulted in dismissal of the complaint on the alternative ground of spoliation, depriving plaintiff of the "opportunity to be heard in a proper contest." Universal Oil Products Co. v. Root Refining Co., 328 U.S. at 580.¹⁰

 $^{^{10}}$ As discussed below, the fact that plaintiff was under indictment for bringing the very case that was then before the magistrate, was mentioned in his Report and Recommendation

As early as 1920, before the Federal Rules of Civil Procedure were adopted, the Supreme Court decided that a court's inherent power, in the absence of an act of Congress, included the power to appoint an auditor to "make a preliminary investigation as to the facts; hear witnesses; examine the accounts of the parties, and make and file a report in the Office of the Clerk of this Court with a view to simplifying the issues for the jury; but not to finally determine any of the issues in this action; the final determination of all issues of fact to be made by the jury on the trial;" Ex Parte Peterson, 253 U.S. 300, 304 (1920) (emphasis added). The Court upheld the reference to the auditor in *Peterson* because it did not deprive the plaintiff of a jury trial on the issues that would be the subject of the auditor's report. Id. at 314 ("A compulsory reference with power to determine issues is impossible in the federal courts because of the Seventh Amendment . . . ").

The magistrate's error in exercising inherent power, unrestrained by the Rules, statutes or the prior decisions of the Supreme Court, pervaded the entire proceeding, including his decision to dismiss plaintiff's complaint, in the alternative, for spoliation of evidence which was made after his opening determination that a case or controversy did not exist and the district court lacked subject matter jurisdiction.

and likely influenced him, resulting in prejudice to the plaintiff. This appears, we submit, from the unorthodox lengths to which he went to dismiss the Facebook Action.

II. THE SECOND CIRCUIT'S DECISION TO ALLOW PETITIONER TO BE CRIMINALLY PROSECUTED FOR WIRE OR MAIL FRAUD FOR FILING AND PURSUING HIS CIVIL ACTION IS IN CONFLICT WITH THE ELEVENTH CIRCUIT'S DECISION IN UNITED STATES V. PENDERGRAFT

While the Facebook Action was being actively litigated in Buffalo, Facebook and Zuckerberg arranged through their attorneys to have Ceglia indicted in the Southern District of New York for mail and wire fraud under 18 U.S.C. §§ 1341, 1343, respectively, for filing and pursuing the Facebook Action in the Western District of New York.

Ceglia's indictment on those charges was contrary to controlling case law in the Eleventh Circuit under *United States v. Pendergraft*, 297 F.3d 1198 (the serving and filing of ordinary litigation documents is not a crime, nor is mail or wire fraud committed where the alleged victim-in this case, Zuckerberg-supposedly knows the attempt to defraud him is bogus) and 18 U.S.C. § 1001(b)). The baseless criminal prosecution of Ceglia was intended to chill his First Amendment right to petition the civil court in the Facebook Action.

To vindicate the violation of his right to petition, Ceglia filed the related civil action in the Western District of New York, originally styled *Ceglia v. Holder, et al.*, to enjoin the criminal prosecution ("the Injunction Action").¹¹ However, instead of ruling on the merits of the injunction motion, the district judge

¹¹ Since Mr. Holder has resigned and been replaced in office by Loretta Lynch, she has been substituted in her official capacity as the first named defendant in the Injunction Action.

delayed his decision more than 10 months, until the magistrate issued his Report and Recommendation dismissing the Facebook Action as a fraud on the court¹² and then he immediately dismissed the Injunction Action because the Facebook Action was a sham, undeserving of constitutional protection, and that Ceglia would not face irreparable harm because he could defend himself in criminal court. (App.243a)

The indictment of Ceglia while the Facebook Action was pending in Buffalo was a device designed to chill Ceglia's resort to the civil courts to resolve his dispute with Zuckerberg and Facebook. In its filings in the criminal case, the government threatened that Ceglia and his lawyers would be subject to additional prosecution if they continued to file or serve documents in the Facebook Action. The transparent objective was to force Ceglia to drop the Facebook Action. Although it failed to deter Ceglia, it so intimidated Ceglia's then lead counsel that he moved to withdraw from the Facebook Action and took no further action in the case.

Ceglia moved in the Western District of New York to enjoin the criminal prosecution because it is based solely on litigation activities and, assuming the allegations in the indictment to be true, a crime is not stated because Ceglia could not have had the necessary scheme or artifice to defraud because, according to Zuckerberg in the Facebook Action (and as corroborated in the criminal complaint), Zuckerberg was fully aware that Ceglia's claims were based upon fabricated documents.

¹² There is no indication in his ruling that the district judge conducted a *de novo* review as required and he failed to address any of Ceglia's objections to the Report and Recommendation.

The conflict between the circuits relating to the *Pendergraft* case was highlighted by District Judge Andrew Carter when he declined to dismiss the indictment in Ceglia's criminal case: "Ceglia argues that he could have no 'intent to deceive' when Zuckerberg was aware of Ceglia's misrepresentations and could not possibly be deceived by them. Ceglia supports this proposition with Norton v. United States, 92 F.2d 753 (9th Cir. 1937) and *Pendergraft* [supra] out of the Eleventh Circuit. While those cases are interesting and persuasive, they are not binding on this Court." United States v. Ceglia, supra (hearing transcript, T.11-12 (Doc. 94) (Oct. 23, 2014)). (emphasis added). Moreover, he stated, "the government suggests that Ceglia intended to deceive the judge and jury in his allegedly fraudulent action. I haven't found any cases sustaining a mail and wire fraud conviction for attempting to deceive a judge or a jury." Id. at 12.

The Second Circuit's decision to dismiss the Injunction Action is in conflict with the Eleventh Circuit's decision in *Pendergraft* and should be reversed on the ground the criminal prosecution does not allege a crime and it should have been enjoined as a violation of Ceglia's First Amendment right. The Supreme Court should settle this important conflict between the circuits. III. A CIVIL PLAINTIFF'S FEDERAL INDICTMENT AND CRIMINAL PROSECUTION WHILE ENGAGING IN PROTECTED FIRST AMENDMENT PETITIONING IS IRREPARABLE HARM THAT CAN NOT BE REMEDIED EITHER BY AN ACQUITTAL OR A REVERSAL ON APPEAL AFTER CONVICTION AND MUST BE ENJOINED. THIS IS AN IMPORTANT QUESTION OF FEDERAL LAW THAT HAS NOT BEEN, BUT SHOULD BE, SETTLED BY THE SUPREME COURT

In the Injunction Action, Ceglia sought to enjoin the criminal prosecution while the Facebook Action was pending because the First Amendment protected his right to petition the courts. The Facebook Action was still at the motion stage at that time and could not have been—under any stretch of the law, then or now—characterized as a sham, or "objectively baseless," which is the only basis for divesting a litigant of his First Amendment protection for petitioning.

In the Facebook Action, in addition to Ceglia's explicit and specific affidavit that he and Zuckerberg signed and initialed the contract (*see* Fed. R. Evid. 901(a) and (b)(1)), his experts swore that, in their opinions, the signature and the initials on the contract purporting to be Zuckerberg's were in fact his; the paper, the staples, the indentations and other indicia all indisputably show that the contract is authentic and not a forgery. *See* Fed. R. Evid. 901(a) and (b)(3). Moreover, the experts witnessed first-hand-and gave evidence to show-that it was the defendants' experts who had mishandled the contract in such a way as to despoil the evidence. (App.225a-227a)

In the Facebook Action, there was substantial conflict in the evidence given by the witnesses for both

sides. Ceglia swore under oath that the contract is genuine. Zuckerberg swore under oath that it was a forgery. Ceglia swore that the emails described in his amended complaint are genuine. Zuckerberg swore that the emails were fakes. Ceglia took a lie detector test which confirmed he had told the truth. Zuckerberg did not. Ceglia's highly qualified and experienced experts asserted that the contract is genuine. Zuckerberg's experts, whose credentials and experience were substantially in doubt, claimed the contract and emails were forgeries. Moreover, Ceglia filed declarations from two additional distinguished forensic document experts in the Injunction Action which substantiated his and his other experts' assertions that the contract with Zuckerberg is authentic. Thus, as discussed above, the authentication requirements of Fed. R. Evid. 901(a), (b)(1), and (b)(3) were met.

Notwithstanding the very substantial evidence that the contract and the emails are authentic, the magistrate, by invoking his inherent power, found they were not. The district judge, who neither addressed plaintiff's specific objections nor performed a *de novo* review of the magistrate's report as required by Fed. R. Civ. P. 72(b)(3), merely adopted the Report and Recommendation and then immediately dismissed the Injunction Action because the Facebook Action was a sham.

Ceglia asserts that when the government indicted him for his civil litigation activities, he was deprived of his fundamental First Amendment right to petition the courts.

The Bill of Rights' guarantee is that any citizen exercising First Amendment rights cannot be prose-

cuted by the government for doing so. If a citizen can be charged criminally for filing and pursuing civil litigation, then there is no constitutional protection. The exception to this immunity is what is known as the "sham litigation exception," meaning that the underlying civil case is objectively baseless.

The Supreme Court has stated: "We have recognized this right to petition as one of the most precious of the liberties safeguarded by the Bill of Rights" (*BE&K Construction Co. v. National Labor Relations Board*, 536 U.S. 516 (2002)), and that "the right of access to the courts is an aspect of the First Amendment right to petition the Government for redress of grievances." *California Motor Transport v. Trucking Unlimited*, 404 U.S. 508, 510 (1972). Accordingly, the government cannot prosecute a citizen for filing a civil action unless the civil action was objectively baseless.¹³ *See, Bill Johnson's Restaurants, Inc. v. NLRB*, 461 U. S. 731, 743 (1983) ("[B]aseless litigation is not immunized by the First Amendment right to petition.").

The "sham exception" to absolute immunity was first promulgated in the *Noerr-Pennington* line of cases.¹⁴ That is to say, if one does not have *Noerr-Pennington* immunity, one's petitioning activity is unprotected by the First Amendment because it is a

¹³ In fact, Congress made this clear when it enacted a grant of statutory immunity for the very conduct with which Ceglia is charged. 18 U.S.C. § 1001(b).

¹⁴ Eastern Railroad Presidents Conference v. Noerr Motor Freight, Inc., 365 U.S. 127 (1961) and United Mine Workers v. Pennington, 381 U.S. 657 (1965).

"sham," *i.e.*, "objectively baseless in the sense that no reasonable litigant could realistically expect success on the merits." *Professional Real Estate Investors, Inc. v. Columbia Pictures Industries, Inc.*, 508 U.S. 49, 60 (1993). *See also, California Motor Transport,* 404 U.S. at 513.; *White v. Lee,* 227 F. 3d 1214 (9th Cir. 2000).

In order for the district court to conclude that Ceglia's Facebook Action was a sham, thereby opening him up to criminal prosecution, it had to find that the action was objectively baseless and had an improper motive. Sosa v. DirecTV, Inc., 437 F.3d 923, 934 (9th Cir. 2006) (the Supreme Court recognized the "breathing space" principle when it defined Noerr-Pennington's "sham litigation" exception as requiring both objective baselessness and an improper motive) citing (Professional Real Estate Investors v. Columbia Pictures Industries, Inc. [PRE II], 508 U.S. 49, 60-61 (1993).

This definition overprotects baseless petitions in order to ensure that citizens may enjoy the right of access to the courts without fear of prosecution. In *BE&K*, the Supreme Court stated, "[w]e also held that [the government] may not decide that a suit is baseless by making credibility determinations when genuine issues of material fact... exist." *BE&K Constr.*, 536 U.S. at 527. Neither can the government unilaterally strip away a citizen's immunity by obtaining an indictment which alleges fraud based on litigation activity. *See e.g., United States v. Pendergraft,* 297 F.3d at 1208 (observing that all courts which have considered whether serving litigation documents can constitute mail fraud have rejected this possibility).

In Ceglia's criminal case (from which the defendants in the Injunction Action liberally guoted in their brief to the Second Circuit) the prosecutors conceded that, "while it is true that parties who maintain civil suits generally are entitled to immunity for doing so under the Noerr-Pennington doctrine of immunity, to be so cloaked the litigation must not be a 'sham'." United States v. Ceglia, 1:12cr-876 (S.D.N.Y.) (Doc. 38, p. 27). Petitioner respectfully submits that the "sham" determination cannot be made by the government, thereby opening the way to a criminal prosecution of a civil litigant, while the underlying civil action is still pending in another without violating the accused's court. First Amendment right to petition.

Indeed, the Facebook Action could not be found to have been objectively baseless because triable issues of fact exist. Even in Ceglia's criminal case, District Judge Andrew Carter stated, "You [Ceglia] have experts who say one thing about that contract. The government has experts who will say something else. You say this is a triable issue of fact. I agree, it is a triable issue of fact[.]" United States v. Ceglia, supra (hearing transcript, T.15:1-5 (Doc. 94) (Oct. 23, 2014) (emphasis added). In other words, the Facebook Action was not objectively baseless.¹⁵ This

¹⁵ This was underscored by the government's experts from the U.S. Secret Service's Forensic Laboratory and the U.S. Postal Inspector's Forensic Laboratory which did not, and could not, conclude that Ceglia's contract with Zuckerberg was not authentic.

correct statement about the evidence in the Facebook Action by the judge in the criminal case is diametrically opposed to what the district court in the Facebook and Injunction Actions found.

It was for this reason that the court in the Injunction Action should have enjoined Ceglia's criminal prosecution. The fundamental right to access the courts is too important to be held hostage in this way. As the Supreme Court observed, "The chilling effect upon the exercise of First Amendment rights may derive from the fact of the prosecution, unaffected by the prospects of its success or failure." *Dombrowski v. Pfister*, 380 U.S. 479, 487 (1965) (and cases cited).

To indict a citizen for exercising the First Amendment right to petition while that person is in the very midst of exercising that right is inconsistent with the constitution and with proper notions of justice and due process.

Finally, the Injunction Action defendants' main argument, which the Second Circuit accepted, was based on the false assumption that the abstention doctrine in *Younger v. Harris*, 401 U.S. 37-which typically bars federal courts from enjoining <u>state</u> courts-was applicable to Ceglia's request for an injunction in the Injunction Action. App.7a-8a But *Younger* has not been applied to prevent federal courts from enjoining federal criminal prosecutions.

If a prosecution is not brought in good faith, it is subject to being enjoined. *See Deaver v. Seymour*, 822 F.2d 66, 69 (D.C. Cir. 1987) ("all citizens must submit to a criminal prosecution brought in good faith"). Plaintiff alleged-and the court was required to accept as true-that the prosecution in the Southern District of New York resulted from between Zuckerberg improper collusion and Facebook's civil lawyers and lawyers in the office of the U.S. Attorney for the Southern District of New York, as alleged in the complaint in the Injunction Action. This was inferentially supported by the timing of Ceglia's arrest and his indictment in the midst-and during the most critical part-of the Facebook Action, while Zuckerberg and Facebook were pressing their motion to dismiss. At the hearing on the preliminary injunction in the Injunction Action, the defendants' counsel, when asked, could not deny that the indictment poses a threat to both plaintiff and his counsel, signaling that further legal work in support of the Facebook Action (including, presumably, by filing appellate briefs and this Petition for Certiorari) could result in wire and mail fraud charges being brought against all of them.¹⁶

Under the relatively strict abstention doctrine of *Younger*, a federal court is not foreclosed from enjoining even a state criminal proceeding if doing so is necessary to prevent a deprivation of federal rights:

Appellants argue that the District Court was precluded from exercising jurisdiction in this case by the principles of equitable restraint enunciated in *Younger v. Harris*, 401 U.S. 37 (1971). In *Younger* the Court recognized that principles of judicial economy, as well as proper state-federal relations,

¹⁶ Transcript of Preliminary Injunction Hearing, May 10, 2013 (Doc. 57) T.14:23-17:20.

preclude federal courts from exercising equitable jurisdiction to enjoin ongoing state prosecutions. *Id.* at 43. However, when a genuine threat of prosecution exists, a litigant is entitled to resort to a federal forum to seek redress for an alleged deprivation of federal rights. *See Steffel v. Thompson*, 415 U.S. 452 (1974); *Doran v. Salem Inn, Inc.*, 422 U.S. 922, 930-931 (1975).

Wooley v. Maynard, 430 U.S. 705, 709-710 (1977).

Much like the plaintiff in *Maynard*, Ceglia was placed "between the Scylla" of pursuing the Facebook Action and "the Charybdis of forgoing what he believes to be constitutionally protected activity in order to avoid becoming enmeshed in another criminal proceeding." *Id.* (citation and bracket omitted).

Although "[w]e have recently recognized that while the Younger line of cases constricts federal intervention in state prosecutions, it does not necessarily control a petition for a federal civil injunction to restrain an ongoing federal criminal proceeding. Id. (citing Juluke v. Hodel, 811 F.2d 1553, 1556-57 (D.C. Cir. 1987). Prosecuting a person in the midst-and because-of his pursuit of civil litigation protected by the First Amendment's petition clause is the type of serious constitutional violation for which there can be no adequate remedy at law. "The loss of First Amendment freedoms, for even minimal periods of time, unquestionably constitutes irreparable injury." Elrod v. Burns, 427 U.S. 347, 373 (1976). "[W]hen an alleged deprivation of a constitutional right is involved, most courts hold that no further showing of irreparable injury is necessary." Brewer v. West Irondequoit Cent. School Dist., 212 F.3d 738, 744 (2d Cir. 2000) (citations and internal quotation marks omitted). A criminal prosecution that inhibits the full exercise of First Amendment freedoms causes irreparable harm: "The assumption that defense of a criminal prosecution will generally assure ample vindication of constitutional rights is unfounded in such cases." Dombrowski v. Pfister, 380 U.S. at 486.

While he remains under indictment for filing and pursuing the Facebook Action, Ceglia's exercise of his First Amendment right to petition the courts continues to be irreparably harmed by the chilling effect it has and continues to have on both him and his counsel.

This question relating to the constitutionality of criminally prosecuting a person for exercising the First Amendment right to petition the courts in a civil action while the civil action is ongoing is an important question which should be decided by the Supreme Court.



CONCLUSION

On the basis of the foregoing, petitioner respectfully submits that the Petition for Certiorari should be granted.

Respectfully submitted,

JOSEPH M. ALIOTO *COUNSEL OF RECORD* JAMIE MILLER ALIOTO LAW FIRM ONE SANSOME STREET 35TH FLOOR SAN FRANCISCO, CA 94014 (415) 434-8900 JMALIOTO@ALIOTOLAW.COM

GIL D. MESSINA MESSINA LAW FIRM, P.C. 961 HOLMDEL ROAD HOLMDEL, NJ 07733

COUNSEL FOR PETITIONERS

NOVEMBER 2, 2015

Appendix-i

APPENDIX TABLE OF CONTENTS

PAUL D. CEGLIA

V.

MARK ELLIOT ZUCKERBERG ET AL.

Summary Order of the Second Circuit (April 20, 2015)1a
Judgment in a Civil Case (March 26, 2014)10a
Order of the United States District Court for the Western District of New York (March 25, 2014)11a
Report and Recommendation of the United States District Court for the Western District of New York (March 26, 2013)
Order of the Second Circuit Denying Petition for Rehearing (June 5, 2015)
Plaintiff's Objection to the Report and Recommendation of the Magistrate Judge, Doc. No. 651 (April 16, 2013)

Appendix-ii

PAUL D. CEGLIA

V.

LORETTA LYNCH (ERIC HOLDER) ET AL.

Judgment of the United States District Court for the Western District New York
(March 25, 2014)
Order of the Second Circuit Denying Petition for Rehearing En Banc
(August 31, 2015)
First Amended Complaint (Civil) (June 21, 2013)

CONSTIUTIONAL PROVISIONS, STATUTES, AND JUDICIAL RULES

 Appendix-iii

UNITED STATES

V.

PAUL D. CEGLIA

Indictment (November 26, 2012)	277a
Sealed (Criminal) Complaint	
(October 25, 2012)	284a

App.1a

SUMMARY ORDER OF THE SECOND CIRCUIT (APRIL 20, 2015)

UNITED STATES COURT OF APPEALS FOR THE SECOND CIRCUIT

PAUL D. CEGLIA,

Plaintiff-Appellant,

v.

MARK ELLIOT ZUCKERBERG, an individual; FACEBOOK, INC., formerly known as THEFACEBOOK, INC., a Delaware Corporation,

Defendants-Appellees.

PAUL D. CEGLIA,

Plaintiff-Appellant,

v.

ERIC H. HOLDER, JR., as Attorney General of the United States; PREETINDER S. BHARARA, as U.S. Attorney for the Southern District of New York; JANIS M. ECHENBERG, as Representative of the U.S. Attorney's Office for the Southern District of New York; CHRISTOPHER D. FRYE, as representative of the U.S. Attorney's Office for the Southern District of New York,

Defendants-Appellees.

App.2a

No. 14-1365-cv No. 14-1752-cv

Appeal from judgments and orders dated April 4, 2012 and March 26, 2014 of the United States District Court for the Western District of New York (Richard J. Arcara, Judge; Leslie G. Foschio, Magistrate Judge).

Present: Guido CALABRESI, José A. CABRANES, Reena RAGGI, Circuit Judges.

UPON DUE CONSIDERATION WHEREOF, IT IS HEREBY ORDERED, ADJUDGED, AND DECREED that the judgments and orders of the District Court be AFFIRMED.

Before us on appeal are two cases brought by an individual who has repeatedly demonstrated total disregard for our judicial system, a pattern that reached its apex on or about March 6, 2015, when he absconded from justice while under indictment. Now, plaintiff-appellant Paul Ceglia, a fugitive from the law, asks us to reverse the judgments by the District Court dismissing Ceglia's civil suit against Facebook and his separate civil action seeking an injunction against prosecution in the Southern District of New York. Ceglia's arguments on appeal, like much of his prior representations to and conduct before the court, are meritless. Even without reference to the fugitive disentitlement doctrine, we affirm on the merits the District Court's dismissals of both actions.

We assume the parties' familiarity with the underlying facts and procedural history, and recite briefly only those facts most relevant to the instant appeals. On June 30, 2010, Ceglia brought suit against defendants Mark Zuckerberg and Facebook, Inc. (the "Facebook action"), alleging that Ceglia was entitled to a 50% ownership share in the multibillion dollar social networking corporation on the sole basis of a 2003 "Work for Hire" document of highly dubious provenance. After expedited discovery regarding the authenticity of the Work for Hire document,¹ which defendants vigorously disputed, defendants moved to dismiss the action.

On March 26, 2013, Magistrate Judge Leslie G. Foschio issued a 155-page Report and Recommendation exhaustively reviewing the overwhelming evidence that the Work for Hire document was a fabrication. Ceglia v. Zuckerberg, No. 10 Civ. 569-A(F), 2013 WL 1208558 (W.D.N.Y. Mar. 26, 2013). On this basis, as well as the alternative grounds of Ceglia's extensive spoliation of evidence, the Magistrate Judge recommended that the Facebook action be dismissed as a fraud on the court. After reviewing plaintiff's objections to the Report and Recommendation, the District Court adopted the Magistrate Judge's detailed findings and dismissed the fraudulent Facebook action pursuant to the court's inherent power on March 25, 2014. Ceglia v. Zuckerberg, No. 10 Civ. 569-A, 2014 WL 1224574 (W.D.N.Y. Mar. 25, 2014).

¹ During this period, on April 4, 2012, the Magistrate Judge granted in part and denied in part defendants' motion to stay discovery. The Court permitted a limited period of expert discovery and directed that defendants provide certain reciprocal discovery, prior to adjudication of defendants' motion to dismiss. *Ceglia v. Zuckerberg*, No. 14-1365-cv, Special App'x at 1. In appealing the District Court's dispositive judgments, plaintiff also challenges this underlying order.

Meanwhile, on November 26, 2012, a federal grand jury indicted Ceglia in the Southern District of New York on charges of mail and wire fraud for the fabrication of the Work for Hire document and the related scheme to defraud. Ceglia then filed suit against Attorney General Eric Holder, U.S. Attorney Preet Bharara, and Assistant U.S. Attorneys Janet Echenberg and Christopher Frye (the "Holder action") in the Western District of New York, seeking the extraordinary remedy of an injunction against prosecution by the U.S. Attorney in the Southern District of New York on the basis of his First Amendment petition rights and the so-called *Noerr-Pennington* doctrine.²

On the same day that the District Court dismissed the Facebook action, it also dismissed the Holder action. In its dismissal order, the District Court reasoned that the Facebook action was not a protected exercise of constitutional rights but rather a mere "sham," and, further, that Ceglia had ample opportunity to challenge the Southern District of New York indictment in that District. *Ceglia v. Holder*, No. 14-1752-cv, Special App'x at 12. The District Court also cited the basic legal precept that "[t]he constitution of the United States does not secure to any one the privilege of defrauding the

² Eastern R.R. Presidents Conference v. Noerr Motor Freight, Inc., 365 U.S. 127, 135-38 (1961) (establishing antitrust immunity for petitions to state legislature); United Mine Workers of Am. v. Pennington, 381 U.S. 657, 670 (1965) (extending Noerr immunity to petitions of public officials); California Motor Transport Co. v. Trucking Unlimited, 404 U.S. 508, 510 (1972) (extending Noerr-Pennington immunity to right of access to courts).

App.5a

public."" *Id.* (quoting *Plumley v. Massachusetts*, 155 U.S. 461, 479 (1894)).

Ceglia recycled substantially similar arguments regarding his First Amendment rights and the *Noerr-Pennington* doctrine in successive motions to dismiss the indictment in the Southern District of New York. After first Judge Carter and then, following reassignment, Judge Broderick denied those motions, Ceglia filed a notice of appeal in the criminal case on an interlocutory basis.³

Before any of the three pending appeals could be adjudicated, however, Ceglia absconded from justice. Subject to pretrial electronic monitoring as a condition of his bail, Ceglia managed in early March to remove his electronic monitoring bracelet and flee with his wife, two children, and family dog. Before doing so, Ceglia rigged a motorized contraption to which he connected his GPS bracelet in an effort to deceive pretrial services into believing he was present and moving about within his home. *See* Defs.-Appellees' Affidavit in Reply to Pl.-Appellant's Response to Order to Show Cause, Ex. A at 5-6. Ceglia then failed to appear at an immediate court-ordered conference, at which the District Court revoked his bail. *Id.* at 6. Ceglia remains a fugitive.

As a general matter, we review *de novo* an order granting a motion to dismiss, accepting as true the complaint's factual allegations and drawing reasonable inferences in plaintiff's favor. *Carpenters Pension Trust Fund of St. Louis v. Barclays PLC*, 750 F.3d

 $^{^{3}}$ That appeal is docketed at 15-628-cr. This Court concurrently grants the pending motion to dismiss that appeal in a separate order.

227, 232 (2d Cir. 2014). However, we review for abuse of discretion the dismissal of a complaint as a sanction under the court's inherent power.⁴ Chambers v. NASCO, Inc., 501 U.S. 32, 54 (1991). A court has "inherent power" to "fashion an appropriate sanction for conduct which abuses the judicial process." Id. at 44-45. Though outright dismissal is a "particularly severe sanction," the Supreme Court has found that it "is within the court's discretion." Id. at 45. In conducting our review, we accept the District Court's factual findings unless they are clearly erroneous. West v. Goodyear Tire & Rubber Co., 167 F.3d 776, 779 (2d Cir. 1999) (reviewing dismissal of a complaint on spoliation grounds for abuse of discretion).

Defendants in the Facebook action have established by clear and convincing evidence that the Work for Hire document at the foundation of that suit is a forgery. The overwhelming forensic evidence demonstrates, *inter alia*, discrepancies in the age of the ink, the font and formatting, the printing toner, the paper, and the handwriting. Indeed, many of the suspicious irregularities cited by the experts are apparent to the naked, untrained eye. The record contains no master electronic copy of the Work for Hire document, as might be expected if it were authentic, but rather, reflects multiple similar documents that appear to be test forgeries.

 $^{^{4}}$ We also review discovery rulings for abuse of discretion, *see Goetz v. Crosson*, 41 F.3d 800, 805 (2d Cir. 1994), and hold that Magistrate Judge Foschio's April 4, 2012 ruling to stay general discovery and grant expedited discovery into the authenticity of the Work for Hire document was well within the court's discretion.

Further, Ceglia's claim—that he inexplicably failed to act (or, as he told news media, forgot that he was a 50% owner of one of the world's most renowned corporations, see No. 14-1365-cv, Defs.-Appellee's Br. at 14-15) for seven years, until, conveniently, the year that Facebook was the subject of an Academy Award-winning movie—belies common sense. Finally, the discovery of the real StreetFax contract signed by Ceglia and defendant Zuckerberg, which bears all of the indicia of authenticity that the Work for Hire document lacks, and which exclusively pertains to a separate project unrelated to Facebook, puts the lie to Ceglia's claim. In light of the extensive record evidence of fraud detailed in the Magistrate Judge's meticulous Report and Recommendation, the District Court's dismissal of the Facebook action was most certainly not an abuse of discretion.

The District Court also found clear and convincing evidence of spoliation by Ceglia of multiple electronic media and of the Work for Hire hard copy, which he exposed to intense light in an apparent attempt to "age" the forged document. *See* No. 14-1365-cv, Special App'x at 123-147, 159. This extensive spoliation forms a sound alternative ground for dismissal of the Facebook action.

Additionally, the District Court was justified in its dismissal of the Holder action. Where, as here, an action seeks a mandatory injunction altering the status quo, we consider whether plaintiff has demonstrated a "clear showing that the moving party is entitled to the relief requested." *Tom Doherty Assocs., Inc. v. Saban Entm't, Inc.*, 60 F.3d 27, 34 (2d Cir. 1995).

Pursuant to the rule of abstention, the Supreme Court instructs that a court may civilly enjoin a criminal prosecution only "when absolutely necessary for protection of constitutional rights," and only "under extraordinary circumstances, where the danger of irreparable loss is both great and immediate." Younger v. Harris, 401 U.S. 37, 45 (1971). Generally, no danger exists where the defendant has the opportunity to offer a defense in the criminal prosecution. Id. Plaintiff has had ample opportunity to do so in a federal forum. See Deaver v. Seymour, 822 F.2d 66, 69 (D.C. Cir. 1987) (affirming the denial of an attempt to enjoin prosecution by an independent counsel, and also noting that "in no case that we have been able to discover has a federal court enjoined a federal prosecutor's investigation or presentment of an indictment"). Ceglia's attempts to rehearse in appellate briefing the same constitutional and Noerr-Pennington arguments already raised before two judges in the Southern District of New York merely confirm this.

After Ceglia absconded, this Court issued an order to show cause why both pending civil appeals should not be dismissed on the grounds that a fugitive from justice is not entitled to adjudication of his civil claims. *See* No. 14-1365, Dkt. 128; No. 14-1752, Dkt. 85. All parties subsequently submitted responses. Though the fugitive disentitlement doctrine may indeed create a compelling, independent basis to dismiss these appeals (in particular, the Holder action), we need not exercise our discretion to dismiss on that basis in light of our analysis here of the merits—or, more accurately, the lack thereof.

App.9a

CONCLUSION

We have considered all of the remaining arguments raised by plaintiff and find them to be without merit. For the foregoing reasons, we AFFIRM the District Court's judgments and orders of April 4, 2012 and March 26, 2014.

FOR THE COURT:

<u>/s/ Catherine O'Hagan Wolfe</u> Clerk App.10a

JUDGMENT IN A CIVIL CASE (MARCH 26, 2014)

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT WESTERN DISTRICT OF NEW YORK

PAUL D. CEGLIA,

v.

MARK ELLIOT ZUCKERBERG, ET AL.

Case Number: 10-CV-569-A

Decision by Court.

This action came to trial or hearing before the Court. The issues have been tried or heard and a decision has been rendered.

IT IS ORDERED AND ADJUDGED, for the reasons set forth in Magistrate Judge Foschio's admirably well-reasoned Report and Recommendation, judgment is entered in favor of the defendants and this action is closed.

> Michael J. Roemer, Clerk of the Court

By: <u>/s/ Denise Collier</u> Deputy Clerk

Date: March 26, 2014

App.11a

ORDER OF THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT FOR THE WESTERN DISTRICT OF NEW YORK (MARCH 25, 2014)

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT WESTERN DISTRICT OF NEW YORK

PAUL D. CEGLIA,

Plaintiff,

v.

MARK ELLIOT ZUCKERBERG, and FACEBOOK, INC.,

Defendants.

10-CV-00569-A

Before: Honorable Richard J. ARCARA, United States District Court

The above-referenced case was referred to Magistrate Judge Leslie G. Foschio pursuant to 28 U.S.C. § 636(b)(1) for pretrial proceedings. On March 26, 2013, Magistrate Judge Foschio filed a Report and Recommendation, Dkt. No. 651, recommending that the Motion to Dismiss of defendants Mark Elliott Zuckerberg and Facebook, Inc., Dkt. No. 318, should be granted in an exercise of the Court's inherent authority on the ground that the purported contract upon which the action is predicated is a fabrication and, alternatively, because of spoliation of evidence by, or on behalf of, plaintiff Paul D. Ceglia. The Magistrate Judge further recommends that defendants' motion for judgment on the pleadings, Dkt. No. 320, be denied as moot.

The Court has carefully reviewed the Report and Recommendation, the objections, responses and all the relevant pleadings, and upon *de novo* review it is hereby

ORDERED, pursuant to 28 U.S.C. § 636(b)(1), for the reasons set forth in Magistrate Judge Foschio's admirably well-reasoned Report and Recommendation, Dkt. No. 651, defendants' motion to dismiss, Dkt. No. 318, is granted in an exercise of the Court's inherent authority on the ground that the purported contract upon which the action is predicated is a fabrication and, alternatively, because of spoliation of evidence by, or on behalf of, plaintiff, and defendants' motion for judgment on the pleadings, Dkt. No. 320, is denied as moot.

The Clerk of Court shall enter judgment for defendants and terminate the case.

IT IS SO ORDERED.

<u>/s/ Honorable Richard J. Arcara</u> United States District Court

Dated: March 25, 2014

App.13a

REPORT AND RECOMMENDATION OF THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT FOR THE WESTERN DISTRICT OF NEW YORK (MARCH 26, 2013)

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT WESTERN DISTRICT OF NEW YORK

PAUL D. CEGLIA,

Plaintiff,

v.

MARK ELLIOT ZUCKERBERG, and FACEBOOK, INC.,

Defendants.

10-CV-00569-A(F)

Before: Leslie G. FOSCHIO, United States Magistrate Judge

JURISDICTION

This case was referred to the undersigned by Honorable Richard J. Arcara, on May 27, 2011, for pretrial matters. It is presently before the court on Defendants' motions filed March 26, 2012 to dismiss (Doc. No. 318), and for judgment on the pleadings (Doc. No. 320).

App.14a

BACKGROUND

Plaintiff Paul D. Ceglia ("Plaintiff" or "Ceglia"), commenced this action on June 30, 2010, in New York Supreme Court, Allegany County, seeking a declaratory judgment enforcing a purported contract, an accounting, and monetary damages based upon Plaintiff's alleged ownership interest in the social networking website now known as Defendant Facebook, Inc. ("Facebook"), created by Defendant Mark Elliot Zuckerberg ("Zuckerberg") (together, "Defendants"), while a student at Harvard University ("Harvard"). At the center of this action is the authenticity of the purported contract entitled "Work for Hire" (the "Work for Hire Document"), allegedly executed on April 28, 2003, between Plaintiff and Zuckerberg. According to the Work for Hire Document, Plaintiff hired Zuckerberg to perform programming for StreetFax.com ("Street-Fax"), an on-line database developed by Plaintiff, and Plaintiff would help fund the development of Facebook in exchange for a one-half interest in Facebook. In an amended complaint filed April 11, 2011 (Doc. No. 39) ("Amended Complaint"), Plaintiff asserts seven claims for relief against Zuckerberg including (1) declaratory relief; (2) breach of fiduciary duties; (3) constructive fraud; (4) actual fraud; (5) declaratory relief (only claim also asserted against Facebook); (6) breach of contract; and (7) breach of the implied covenant of good faith and fair dealing. Defendants maintain another document, the "StreetFax Document," is the operative agreement signed by the parties on April 28, 2003.

Because the authenticity of the Work for Hire Document is critical to this action, in lieu of general discovery the parties agreed to participate in discovery limited to the purported contract's authenticity and on July 1, 2011, the undersigned granted expedited discovery (Doc. No. 83) ("July 1, 2011 Expedited Discovery Order"), limited to determining whether the Work for Hire Document and e-mails referenced in and attached as exhibits to the Amended Complaint to demonstrate that Zuckerberg breached the Contract ("the supporting e-mails"), are authentic, as Plaintiff claims, or forgeries, as Defendants maintain. Since the commencement of this action. Defendants have retained the services of Stroz Friedberg ("Stroz Friedberg"), an international firm specializing in, inter alia, digital forensics who conducted extensive digital forensic examination of the computers owned and used by Plaintiff during the times relevant to this action. The Electronic Asset Protocol so ordered on July 1, 2011 (Doc. No. 85) ("Electronic Asset Protocol"), and governing Defendants' inspection of the electronic assets Plaintiff was required to produce provided for Stroz Friedberg to "create forensically-sound copies of the Electronic Assets" which Stroz Friedberg would maintain in a secure facility at their offices in New York, Electronic Asset Protocal ¶ 2, and that "[p]rior to disclosing any files or artifacts from the Electronic Assets to Defendants, Stroz Friedberg will identify and provide such files and artifacts to Plaintiff's counsel, so that counsel may conduct a privilege review of this data." Id. ¶ 4. Stroz Friedberg would then produce to Defendants' counsel only those relevant documents Plaintiff did not designate as privileged. *Id.* ¶ 6.

The parties filed cross-motions regarding the July 1, 2011 Expedited Discovery Order. On August 18, 2011, the undersigned issued an Order (Doc. No.

App.16a

117) ("Aug. 18, 2011 Order"), directing Plaintiff to provide, *inter alia*, a declaration identifying, by name and location, files, computers, and electronic media within Plaintiff's custody, possession, or control, and for those no longer in Plaintiff's custody, possession, or control, a detailed account of the non-existence, loss, or destruction of each item, including the approximate date on which such item was lost, destroyed, or otherwise disposed of.

After numerous discovery disputes, including requests and awards of monetary sanctions, Defendants filed on March 26, 2012, a motion to dismiss the instant action (Doc. No. 318) ("Motion to Dismiss"), asserting the contract is a forgery such that Plaintiff. by relying on the contract in pursuing his claims, is perpetrating a fraud on the court, a motion for judgment on the pleadings (Doc. No. 320) ("Motion for Judgment on the Pleadings"), in which Defendants argue the Amended Complaint's factual allegations establish Plaintiff's claims are time-barred, Plaintiff's claims fail to relate back to the date of the original complaint, and the claims are barred by the doctrine of laches (together, "Defendants' Dispositive Motions"), and a motion to stay discovery (Doc. No. 322) ("Motion to Stay"), seeking to stay discovery and defer setting a schedule for general discovery pending resolution of the Motion to Dismiss. Defendants' Motion to Dismiss is supported by the Memorandum of Law in Support of Defendants' Motion to Dismiss (Doc. No. 319) ("Defendants' Memorandum"), the Declaration of Alexander H. Southwell, Esg. (Doc. No. 324) ("Southwell Declaration"), exhibits A through W (Docs. Nos. 325-332) ("Defendants' Exh(s).__"), the Declaration of Bryan J. Rose (Doc. No. 333) ("Rose

App.17a

Declaration"), with attached exhibits A through L (Docs. Nos. 333-1 through 333-12) ("Rose Declaration Exh(s). "), the Declaration of Amanda M. Aycock, Esq. (Doc. No. 334) ("Aycock Declaration"), with attached exhibits A through H (Docs. Nos. 334-1 through 334-8) ("Aycock Declaration Exh(s).__"), and the Declaration of Lisa T. Simpson, Esq. (Doc. No. 335) ("Simpson Declaration"), with attached exhibit A (Doc. No. 335-1) ("Simpson Declaration Exhibit").1 In a Decision and Order filed April 30, 2012 (Doc. No. 366) ("April 30, 2012 D&O), the undersigned granted in part and denied in part Defendants' Motion to Stay with general discovery stayed, but a limited period of expert discovery was granted to permit Plaintiff to prepare his opposition to Defendants' Motion to Dismiss.²

On August 9, 2012, Defendants filed the Declaration of Alexander H. Southwell, Esq. (Doc. No. 472) ("Supplemental Southwell Declaration"), with attached exhibits including the supplemental expert report of Defendants' forensic document examiner and handwriting expert Gus R. Lesnevich ("Lesnevich") (Doc. No. 472-1) ("Supplemental Lesnevich Report"). On August 22, 2012, Plaintiff unsuccessfully moved

¹ Although Defendants filed papers in support of their Motion for Judgment on the Pleadings, the details of such papers are not provided because the undersigned is recommending granting Defendants' Motion to Dismiss.

² The April 30, 2012 D&O also permitted Plaintiff to conduct discovery necessary to oppose Defendants' Motion for Judgment on the Pleadings, and converted the Motion for Judgment on the Pleadings into a motion for partial summary judgment on the statute of limitations and laches issues, *i.e.*, the issues on which Defendants sought judgment on the pleadings.

App.18a

(Doc. No. 499) to strike the Supplemental Lesnevich Report, arguing the supplemental report was a rebuttal to one of Plaintiff's expert's reports and, thus, was in violation of Fed.R.Civ.P. 26(e)(2) (imposing duty to supplement report of expert). *See* October 31, 2012 Decision and Order (Doc. No. 583) (denying Plaintiff's motion to strike Supplemental Lesnevich Report but granting Plaintiff 10 days in which to file any rebuttal expert reports).

On August 21, 2012, Plaintiff filed his Memorandum in Response to Defendants' Motion to Dismiss for Fraud on the Court (Doc. No. 481) ("Plaintiff's Response"),³ with attached exhibits A and B (Doc. Nos. 481-1 and 481-2) ("Plaintiff's Exh(s) __"), the Declaration of Paul D. Ceglia (Doc. No. 482) ("Plaintiff's Declaration"), the Declaration of Arthur J. Kleinfeldt (Doc. No. 483) ("Kleinfeldt Declaration"), the Declaration of Paul Argentieri, Esg. (Doc. No. 484) ("Argentieri Declaration"), the transcripts of depositions of Peter V. Tytell (Doc. No.485) ("Tytell Dep. Tr."), Valery N. Aginsky (Doc. No. 486) ("Aginsky Dep. Tr."), Hany Farid (Doc. No. 487) ("Farid Dep. Tr."), Albert Lyter (Doc. No. 488) ("Lyter Dep. Tr."), John Paul Osborn (Doc. No. 489) ("Osborn Dep. Tr."), Neil Broom (Doc. No. 495) ("Broom Dep. Tr."), Michael F. McGowan (Doc. No. 496) ("McGowan Dep. Tr."), Gerald M. LaPorte (Doc. No. 497) ("LaPorte Dep. Tr."), with attached exhibits 1 through 9 (Docs. Nos. 497-1 through 497-9) ("LaPorte Dep. Exh(s).__"), and Bryan J. Rose (Doc. No. 498) ("Rose Dep. Tr."), as well as Farid Deposition exhibits 52

³ To correct an electronic signature error, Plaintiff's Response was refiled, without exhibits, on August 22, 2012 (Doc. No. 502).

(Doc. No. 490) ("Farid Dep. Exh. 52"), and 53 (Doc. No. 491) ("Farid Dep. Exh. 53").

On November 9, 2012, Defendants filed their Reply Memorandum of Law in Support of Defendants' Motion to Dismiss (Doc. No. 588) ("Defendants' Reply"), and the Declaration of Alexander H. Southwell, Esq. (Doc. No. 589) ("Southwell Reply Declaration"), with attached exhibits A through R (Docs. Nos. 589-1 through 589-18) ("Defendants' Reply Exh(s).__").

On November 11, 2012, Plaintiff filed his Response to Filing of New Lesnevich Report (Doc. No. 591) ("Plaintiff's Response to Supplemental Lesnevich Report"), and the transcript of the deposition of Erich Speckin (Doc. No. 593) ("Speckin Dep. Tr."), and also refiled the transcripts of the depositions of Aginsky (Doc. No. 592) and Osborn (Doc. No. 594). On November 26, 2012, Plaintiff, also without leave of the court, filed the Declaration of Paul Argentieri, Esq., in Sur-Rebuttal to Defendants' Reply to Plaintiff's Response to Their Motion to Dismiss for Fraud on the Court (Doc. No. 610) ("Plaintiff's Sur-Rebuttal"), with attached exhibits 1 and 2 (Docs. Nos. 610-1 and 610-2) ("Plaintiff's Sur-Rebuttal Exh(s).__"). On November 27, 2012, Plaintiff filed a transcript of the deposition of Larry F. Stewart (Doc. No. 611) ("Stewart Dep. Tr.").

On December 5, 2012, Plaintiff, without obtaining leave from the court, filed the Declaration of Paul Argentieri, Esq. (Doc. No. 623) ("Plaintiff's Supplemental Sur-Rebuttal"), with three attached exhibits⁴ (Docs. Nos. 623-1 through 623-3) ("Plaintiff's Supple-

 $^{{}^4}$ The three attached exhibits are neither numerically nor alphabetically denominated.

App.20a

mental Sur-Rebuttal Exh(s).__"). On December 14, 2012, Defendants filed Defendants' Response to Paul Argentieri's "Sur Rebuttal" Declarations (Doc. No. 635) ("Defendants' Sur-Rebuttal Response"), and the Declaration of Alexander H. Southwell, Esq. (Doc. No. 636) ("Southwell Sur-Rebuttal Response Declaration"). Oral argument was deemed unnecessary.

Based on the following, Defendants' Motion to Dismiss should be GRANTED because clear and convincing evidence establishes the StreetFax Document is the authentic contract and the Work for Hire Document is a recently created fabrication; alternatively, the Defendants' Motion to Dismiss should be GRANTED based on Plaintiff's spoliation of evidence, but DENIED based on litigation misconduct. Defendants' Motion for Judgment on the Pleadings should be DISMISSED as moot.

FACTS⁵

Early in 2003, Plaintiff Paul D. Ceglia ("Plaintiff" or "Ceglia"), was engaged in the development of a now defunct Internet database commercial endeavor, StreetFax ("the StreetFax project"), for use in the automobile insurance industry. The StreetFax project involved the creation of an Internet search engine that could locate particular street intersections within designated cities by the names of the intersecting streets provided the spelling of the relevant street names, even if misspelled, was "close" to the correct spelling. Amended Complaint ¶¶ 15-17. Plaintiff posted an advertisement on Craigslist.com seeking program-

 $^{^5\,\}mathrm{Taken}$ from the pleadings and motion papers filed in this action.

mers to assist with the development of the StreetFax project's search engine. Defendant Mark Elliot Zuckerberg ("Zuckerberg"), then a Harvard student, responded to Plaintiff's Craigslist.com advertisement.⁶

On April 28, 2003, Plaintiff and Zuckerberg met in a hotel lobby in Boston, Massachusetts, signed a contract and entered into a business agreement, the disputed nature of which is at the core of this action. Specifically, Plaintiff has proffered as the signed contract a document entitled Work for Hire ("Work for Hire Document"), according to which Zuckerberg, in exchange for monetary payment from Plaintiff, agreed to provide programming and coding services for the StreetFax project, and to give Plaintiff a onehalf interest in the social networking website now known as Defendant Facebook Inc. ("Facebook"), which Zuckerberg was then in the process of developing as a Harvard student. The bulk of the agreement relates to the StreetFax project and is in typeface; a handwritten interlineation is found on the first page and is an emendation pertaining to the StreetFax project's deadline. Zuckerberg does not deny signing a contract with Plaintiff on April 28, 2003, but maintains he agreed only to perform limited website development work for StreetFax, and the subject of Facebook was not only never discussed. but Zuckerberg did not even conceive of the idea of Facebook until months later. Plaintiff maintains upon contracting with Zuckerberg to work on the StreetFax project, Zuckerberg realized the same source code Zuckerberg had contracted to create for

⁶ The precise dates when Plaintiff posted the Craigslist.com advertisement and Zuckerberg answered are not in the record.

the StreetFax project could be adapted for use in creating Facebook, *i.e.*, permitting a user to search for a person by name so long as the spelling of the name of the searched person was close to, if not correct. The record does not indicate whether the parties executed two originals of the contract or whether Zuckerberg was given a copy of the contract. Plaintiff has proffered the purported original of the contract, copies of which were attached to the Complaint and Amended Complaint. In contrast, Zuckerberg has proffered a copy of a different contract recovered by Stroz Friedberg, Defendants' digital forensics experts, during discovery, bearing the title "StreetFax" ("StreetFax Document"), asserting such contract is the contract executed, and containing the agreement reached by Plaintiff and Zuckerberg on April 28, 2003, and which is devoid of any mention of Facebook.

Both sides maintain the business relationship between Plaintiff and Zuckerberg was plagued with issues regarding the work Zuckerberg was to perform for Plaintiff, and Plaintiff's payments to Zuckerberg. The copies of the canceled checks recovered from Defendants' digital forensics experts' examination of Plaintiff's computer hard drives show payments from Plaintiff to Zuckerberg that are consistent with Zuckerberg's version of the working relationship between Plaintiff and Zuckerberg as well as the terms of the StreetFax Document, and are inconsistent with the payment terms set forth in the Work for Hire Document as well as the payments referenced in the supporting e-mails.

In particular, the Work for Hire Document provides for Plaintiff to pay Zuckerberg a total of \$2,000 for work on both the StreetFax project, as well as Facebook. Work for Hire Document, § 3, Payment Terms ("Buyer agrees to pay the seller the Sum of \$1000 a piece for the work to be performed for Streetfax and \$1,000 for the work to be performed for "The Page Book."). In contrast, the StreetFax Document provides for Plaintiff to pay Zuckerberg a total of \$18,000 for work on only the StreetFax project. StreetFax Document, § 3, Payment Terms ("The Agreed upon Cost that the Seller and the Buyer have agreed upon are [*sic*] as follows: Buyer agrees to pay seller the Sum of \$3,000 at the onset of this contract. The Buyer agrees to pay seller \$2,000 on the due date of the project, and upon completion Buyer agrees to pay seller an additional \$13,000 US dollars within Thirty days of delivery of the Final approved program.").

In March 2011, Plaintiff produced his electronic assets to Kasowitz, Benson, Torres & Friedman, LLP ("the Kasowitz firm"), a law firm Plaintiff briefly retained in connection with this action, but which never appeared on Plaintiff's behalf, withdrawing from representation on April 12, 2011. On March 29, 2011, Plaintiff's former digital forensic expert, the Capsicum Group ("Capsicum"), at the request of the Kasowitz firm, captured images of various electronic media produced by Plaintiff in connection with this action, including Plaintiff's laptop computer, floppy disks, and a loose internal computer hard drive referred to as the Seagate Hard Drive. Capsicum never produced any written report or opinion regarding this action but, rather, its involvement was limited to imaging and data collection and conveying to one Aaron H. Marks, Esq. ("Marks") of the Kasowitz firm the information recovered from the electronic assets. Upon reviewing the information and documents received from Capsicum, Marks advised Plaintiff's counsel, Paul A. Argentieri, Esq. ("Argentieri"), that certain documents Capsicum had retrieved established page 1 of the Work for Hire Document was fabricated, and that the Kasowitz firm was withdrawing from the case.

During court-ordered expedited discovery limited to determining the Work for Hire Document's authenticity, no exact copy of the executed Work for Hire Document was found among the electronic media Plaintiff produced, including three computers, three hard drives, 174 floppy disks, and 1087 compact disks ("CDs") ("the Ceglia Media"). In connection with the July 1, 2011 Expedited Discovery Order, Defendants' digital forensics experts Stroz Friedberg examined and analyzed between July 15 and 22, 2011, in three different locations including Chicago, Illinois, Buffalo, New York, and Sarasota, Florida, certain digital media belonging to and identified by Plaintiff as relevant to this action ("Ceglia Media"), including (1) a Compag Presario desktop computer, (2) an eMachines desktop computer, (3) a Toshiba Satellite laptop computer, (4) a Maxtor Personal Storage 3200 external hard drive,⁷ (5) a Seagate internal hard drive ("Seagate Hard Drive") Plaintiff produced as a standalone device, 8 (6) a Western

⁷ According to Stroz Friedberg, and undisputed by Plaintiff, an external hard drive is designed to be used and connected externally to a computer, rather than being inserted into the computer's case. Stroz Friedberg Report at 7.

 $^{^{8}\,\}mathrm{Stroz}$ Friedberg maintains, and Plaintiff does not dispute, that an internal hard drive is designed to be used within a

Digital internal hard drive Plaintiff produced as a standalone device, (7) 174 floppy disks, (8) 1087 CDs, and (9) one DVD. Stroz Friedberg Report⁹ at 7-8. Although Stroz Friedberg had received from Argentieri a copy of the Work for Hire Document, no exact copy of the Work for Hire Document was found among the Ceglia Media examined by Stroz Friedberg. Id. at 11. Stroz Friedberg, however, recovered from both the Seagate Hard Drive and a forensic image of the Seagate Hard Drive a copy of the StreetFax Document. Id. The StreetFax Document had been stored as an attachment to two e-mails Ceglia had sent on March 3, 2004 from his ceglia@adelphia.net e-mail account to one Jim Kole, Esq. ("Kole"), an attorney then associated with the Chicago law firm Sidley Austin Brown & Wood LLP ("Sidley Austin"). The StreetFax Document's first page was sent to Kole as an attachment to the first e-mail, with the second page sent as an attachment to the second email. Forensic examinations and comparisons by Stroz Friedberg of the StreetFax Document with the Work for Hire Document establish that the second page of the StreetFax Document is virtually identical to the second page of the Work for Hire Document, but the first pages of both documents are different, and that scanned images of the StreetFax Document were uploaded onto Plaintiff's computer minutes before the two e-mails with the attached StreetFax Document pages were sent to Kole. Defendants thus maintain that Plaintiff created the Work for Hire Document by amending the text of page 1 of the

9 Southwell Declaration Exh. A.

computer and not as an external device. Stroz Friedberg Report at 7.

App.26a

StreetFax Document, inserting the provisions, handwritten and initialed, purportedly giving Plaintiff an ownership interest in Facebook, and appending the amended first page to either the authentic second page of the StreetFax Document, containing Zuckerberg's signature, or a detailed copy of the second page on which Zuckerberg's signature is forged.

Plaintiff, when confronted with the StreetFax Document and accompanying e-mails, originally maintained the documents were privileged communications with his then attorney, but later maintained the StreetFax Document was created by Defendants' attorneys and then planted on Plaintiff's hard drive. Defendants thus issued a subpoena to Sidley Austin, finding Plaintiff's March 3, 2004 e-mails with the attached files containing the StreetFax Document on Sidley Austin's server where the documents had been stored since 2004. Also recovered were e-mails exchanged between Zuckerberg and Plaintiff, and one Karin Petersen ("Petersen"), who worked for Plaintiff on the StreetFax project, as well as copies of canceled checks from Plaintiff to Zuckerberg representing payments Plaintiff made to Zuckerberg in connection with the April 28, 2003 business agreement. The amounts of the checks are consistent with the payment terms set forth in the StreetFax Document, but are inconsistent with the Work for Hire Document's payment terms.

During discovery, the Work for Hire Document was submitted to forensic analysis by several experts retained by Plaintiff and Defendants. Relevant to Defendants' Motion to Dismiss, when Defendants' experts examined the Work for Hire Document in July 2011, it was discolored with the white paper on which the document is printed appearing tan and the ink used in the handwritten interlineation, signatures, and initials was faded when compared to an examination by one of Plaintiff's experts on January 13, 2011. Both Plaintiff and Defendants attribute the discoloration to the Work for Hire Document having been exposed to an intense light source with Defendants asserting such exposure was done by Plaintiff in an attempt to "age" the document.

DISCUSSION

Defendants' Motion to Dismiss seeks dismissal of the instant action on three grounds, including (1) the Work for Hire Document and supporting e-mails are fraudulent such that Plaintiff, in bringing this action, is perpetrating a fraud on the court; (2) Plaintiff has engaged in spoliation of evidence; and (3) Plaintiff has engaged in extensive litigation misconduct. Plaintiff maintains the merits of Plaintiff's arguments cannot be reached without depriving Plaintiff of his Seventh Amendment right to a jury trial, that Defendants' Motion to Dismiss incorrectly applies the "clear and convincing" evidence standard insofar as Defendants rely on expert opinions, rather than facts, and that the expert opinions on which Defendants rely in support of their motion have been sufficiently refuted by Plaintiff's experts to avoid dismissal of the action on the basis that the Work for Hire Document is a fraud. In further support of dismissal based on fraud, Defendants argue Plaintiff has acknowledged the court's inherent power to dismiss the action for fraud, Plaintiff mistates the "clear and convincing" evidence standard, Plaintiff has failed to rebut Defendants' arguments and evidence establishing the StreetFax Document is the

authentic contract, and Defendants' experts' findings regarding the authenticity of the Work for Hire Document, and that Plaintiff engaged in extensive discovery abuses and litigation misconduct.

1. Jurisdiction, Seventh Amendment, Fed. R. Evid. 902, and Use of Expert Evidence

The linchpin of Defendants' Motion to Dismiss is their assertion that the Work for Hire Document is a recently created fabrication such that Plaintiff, by pursuing this action, is perpetrating a fraud on the court. Defendants argue district courts have inherent authority to dismiss an action that is based on fraud. Defendants' Memorandum at 20-21. Plaintiff maintains in opposition that Defendants' Motion to Dismiss requires the court to weigh evidence, particularly, expert evidence, such that the court's decision on the Motion to Dismiss will deprive Plaintiff of his Seventh Amendment right to a jury trial, and that New York substantive law permits a collateral attack based only on judgments obtained by extrinsic, but not intrinsic evidence. Plaintiff's Response at 3-8. In further support of the motion. Defendants argue this court's inherent authority to dismiss based on fraud has been acknowledged by Plaintiff, who has misstated the "clear and convincing" evidence standard, Defendants' Reply at 4-6, that Plaintiff has failed to rebut the salient points made by Defendants' experts in support of Defendants' assertion that the Work for Hire Document and e-mails are not genuine, id. at 7-26, and that Plaintiff engaged in spoliation of evidence and other litigation misconduct to hinder the court's resolution of this action. Id. at 27-34. In his Sur-Rebuttal, Plaintiff points to recent caselaw Plaintiff maintains sets forth definitions of "fraud on

the court" and the "clear and convincing" evidence standard that are inconsistent with those proffered by Defendants, and attempts to highlight what Plaintiff maintains are critical distinctions between his expert witnesses' reports and those of Defendants' expert witnesses. In his supplemental Sur-Rebuttal, Plaintiff a draws the court's attention to yet more caselaw and evidence in support of Plaintiff's opposition to Defendants' Motion to Dismiss.

In Chambers v. NASCO, Inc., 501 U.S. 32, 44-45 (1991), the Supreme Court articulated that a federal court's authority "to fashion an appropriate sanction for conduct which abuses the judicial process" is inherent. Sanctionable abuse includes "an attempt to perpetrate a fraud on the court." Chambers, 501 U.S. at 50. Such sanctions within the court's discretion range from an assessment of attorney's fees for less severe abuse of judicial process, to the most severe sanction of "outright dismissal" of an action. Chambers, 501 U.S. at 45 (citing Roadway Express, Inc. v. Piper, 447 U.S. 752, 765 (1980)). The court's inherent power has been construed "to deny the court's processes to one who defiles the judicial system by committing a fraud on the court." Aoude v. Mobil Oil Corp., 892 F.2d 1115, 1118 (1st Cir. 1989) (filing of complaint based on bogus agreement attached to complaint constituted fraud on the court warranting dismissal of action). Specifically, "[a] 'fraud on the court' occurs where it can be demonstrated, clearly and convincingly, that a party has sentiently set in motion some unconscionable scheme calculated to interfere with the judicial system's ability impartially to adjudicate a matter by improperly influencing the trier or

App.30a

unfairly hampering the presentation of the opposing party's claim or defense." *Id.* (citing cases).

Significantly, courts within the Second Circuit have dismissed cases upon determining the actions were based on forged documents or fabricated evidence. See Shangold v. Walt Disney Co., 275 Fed.App'x. 72, 73-74 (2d Cir. 2008) (affirming district court's dismissal of complaint as sanction after finding the plaintiffs had committed a fraud upon the court when the plaintiffs attempted to manipulate the judicial process by submitting as evidence certain documents, the fabrication of which was established by the use of certain terms which did not exist in the English lexicon as of the dates of the documents); Scholastic, Inc. v. Stouffer, 221 F.Supp.2d 425, 440-45 (S.D.N.Y. 2002) (sanctioning under court's inherent power defendant's submission of falsified evidence and untruthful testimony in support of copyright infringement counterclaim by dismissing such counterclaim and awarding costs and attorney's fees to plaintiff); McMunn v. Memorial Sloan-Kettering Cancer Center, 191 F.Supp.2d 440, 461 (S.D.N.Y. 2002) (dismissing, upon defendant's motion and in exercise of court's inherent power, employment discrimination claim and awarding defendant costs and fees to sanction plaintiff who committed fraud on the court by intentionally and in bad faith engaging in multiple instances of misconduct, including withholding credit card account statements and receipts that conclusively established plaintiff's whereabouts at time of alleged employment discrimination were inconsistent with plaintiff's claims, rendering her claims impossible); and Cerruti 1881 S.A. v. Cerruti, Inc., 169 F.R.D. 573, 583-84 (S.D.N.Y. 1996)

(exercising discretion and inherent power to protect court's integrity against abuse of judicial process, by granting plaintiff's motion to strike defendant's answer and counterclaims, entering judgment for plaintiff on merits, and imposing as sanction costs and fees against defendant who presented false documents and deposition testimony in opposition to plaintiff's claims and in support of counterclaims).

Nor does a determination on Defendants' Motion to Dismiss violate Plaintiff's Seventh Amendment right to a jury trial on the merits, as Plaintiff maintains. Plaintiff's Response at 5-6. In support of this argument, Plaintiff relies, id., on Galloway v. United States, 319 U.S. 372 (1943), and Lynch v. United States, 162 F.2d 987 (2d Cir. 1947), both of which are distinguishable from the instant case as neither case involved fraud; rather, both cases were appeals from directed verdicts entered in favor of the government upon determining there was insufficient evidence to support the claims. Gallowav, 319 U.S. at 407 (holding directed verdict entered after the close of evidence did not deprive petitioner of his Seventh Amendment right to a jury trial where insufficient evidence was submitted in support of the claim); Lynch, 162 F.2d at 988-89 (reversing directed verdict entered by District Court after jury was unable to reach a verdict and remanding for a new trial because evidence adduced at trial, although conflicting, sufficiently established the plaintiff's claim possibility). Significantly, Plaintiff relies on the dissenting opinion in *Galloway* in support of his position. See Plaintiff's Response at 5-6 (quoting *Galloway*, 319) U.S. at 407 (Black, J., dissenting)).

Although the caselaw Plaintiff references fails to support his argument that dismissal of the instant action for fraud would deprive him of his Seventh Amendment right to a jury trial, Defendants draw the court's attention to two cases where the dismissal of an action for fraud was specifically found not to violate the Seventh Amendment. In Pope v. Federal Express Corp., 974 F.2d 982, 984 (8th Cir. 1992), the Eighth Circuit Court of Appeals held the plaintiff's admission she fabricated an exhibit critical to her claim rendered the action devoid of any issue for the jury to decide such that the District Court's dismissal of the action under Rule 11 did not deprive the plaintiff of her constitutional right to a jury trial. Similarly, in REP MCR Realty, L.L.C. v. Lynch, 363 F.Supp.2d 984, 1015-16 (N.D.III. 2005), aff'd, 200 Fed.Appx. 592 (7th Cir. 2006), the District Court held the Seventh Amendment was not violated by its dismissal of a third-party complaint with prejudice upon finding the documents submitted in its support were fabricated, and sanctioning the third-party plaintiff for perpetrating a fraud upon the court.

The exercise of the court's inherent power to protect the integrity of its processes and judgments against purposeful fraud is a well-recognized exercise of judicial power predating adoption of the Seventh Amendment. *Hazel-Atlas Glass Co. v. Hartford-Empire*, 322 U.S. 238, 244 (1944) (equitable relief from fraudulently obtained judgment based on fabricated document "firmly established in English practice long before the foundation of our Republic"), <u>overruled on other grounds</u>, *Standard Oil Co. v. United States*, 429 U.S. 19 (1976); *Universal Oil Products Co. v. Root Refining Co.*, 328 U.S. 575, 580 (1946) ("The inherent power of a federal court to investigate whether a judgment was obtained by fraud is beyond question." (citing Hazel-Atlas Glass Co., 322 U.S. 238)). The court's inherent power to protect itself from a disposition based on fraud includes the power to dismiss the action upon discovery of the fraud at the earliest point in the case. Hazel-Atlas Glass Co., 322 U.S. at 250 ("Had the District Court learned of the fraud... at the original infringement trial, it would have been warranted in dismissing [the] case."). In making a finding that a fraud on the court has been committed, the court may rely on "affidavits or other acceptable evidence." Id. at 248. See also Pope, 974 F.2d at 983 (court relied on "expert testimony and demonstrative evidence" in finding note submitted by plaintiff in support of plaintiff's claim "had been manufactured as a cut and past composite of other documents" and thus fabricated). Exercise of the court's equitable power to avoid abuse of its processes based on fraud does not entitle the abuser to a jury trial. See Broadnax v. City of New Haven, 415 F.3d 265, 271 (2d Cir. 2005) (holding plaintiff not entitled to jury determination on question of equitable remedy). As use of the court's inherent power to dismiss a case based on a fraud on the court was recognized at common law and under the court's equity jurisdiction prior to the adoption of the Seventh Amendment, dismissing Plaintiff's case based on such fraud does not violate Plaintiff's right to a jury trial under the Seventh Amendment. See Chambers, 501 U.S. at 52-53 (federal law applies in diversity case to appropriate sanctions for perpetrating a fraud on court). Accordingly, Plaintiff's argument that dismissing the

App.34a

action as based on fraud would deny him his constitutional right to a jury trial is without merit.

The court's inherent power to dismiss an action for fraud is not, as Plaintiff suggests, Plaintiff's Response at 6-7, restricted by Fed.R.Evid. 901 ("Rule 901") or 1008 ("Rule 1008").¹⁰ Rule 901 merely requires that prior to admitting an item into evidence, the proponent of the evidence must authenticate the item by "produc[ing] evidence sufficient to support a finding that the item is what the proponent claims it is." Fed.R.Evid. 901(a). Here, Plaintiff's filing of numerous exhibits and affidavits in opposition to Defendants' Motion to Dismiss is properly construed as an attempt to authenticate the Work for Hire Document as the authentic contract that governed the business relationship into which Plaintiff and Zuckerberg entered on April 28, 2003.

As relevant to the instant action, Rule 1008 provides that "in a jury trial, the jury determines" any issue regarding whether an asserted writing ever existed, or whether a writing produced at trial is the original. Fed.R.Evid. 1008(a) and (b). Rule 1008 is thus, on its face, limited to evidence submitted at trial and nothing within the text of Rule 1008 restricts a court's inherent authority to dismiss an

¹⁰ Nor is 18 U.S.C. § 1001 ("§ 1001"), which criminalizes making false statements, except for false statements made during a judicial proceeding by a party to the proceeding or that party's counsel, relevant to this action, as Plaintiff suggests, Plaintiff's Supplemental Sur-Rebuttal ¶¶ 4-9; that the making of false statements in a judicial proceeding does not constitute, under § 1001, criminal conduct is Irrelevant to whether the instant action may be dismissed as based on a fabricated document.

App.35a

action prior to trial where the only evidence submitted in support of the action is fraudulent. Plaintiff cites no authority to the contrary.

Plaintiff's argument, Plaintiff's Response at 7-8, that Defendants' assertion regarding "fraud on the court" supports only an "intrinsic fraud" argument, and that a critical distinction under New York law permits collateral attack upon any judgment only when extrinsic fraud is established is without merit. Preliminarily, this argument was already rejected by the undersigned in the June 28, 2012 Decision and Order (Doc. No. 457) ("June 28, 2012 D&O"), denying Plaintiff's motion to vacate the April 4, 2012 Order (Doc. No. 348), as without any foundation in law. June 28, 2012 D&O at 32.

In particular, the New York case law on which Plaintiff relies permits collateral attacks on judgments obtained by extrinsic, but not intrinsic fraud. Plaintiff's Memorandum Response at 7 (citing Altman v. Altman, 542 N.Y.S.2d 7, 9 (1st Dept. 1989)). Here, however, there has been no final judgment, regarding the authenticity of the Contract and supporting emails, such that Defendants' Motion to Dismiss is not a collateral attack on a judgment. June 28, 2012 D&O at 29-30. The extrinsic-intrinsic distinction on which Plaintiff relies is of a state procedural, rather than substantive, nature, not binding on this court. See Grand Bahama Petroleum Co., Ltd. v. Asiatic *Petroleum Corp.*, 550 F.2d 1320, 1325 (2d Cir. 1977) (federal court sitting in diversity must apply state procedural provision only where such provision is "intimately bound up with the right being enforced" or "its application would substantially affect the outcome of the litigation...."). Moreover, such

App.36a

distinction is irrelevant as Defendants' Motion to Dismiss is based on the court's well-established inherent authority to reject at the outset of a case claims based on demonstrable fraud. *Id.* at 30. As discussed, June 28, 2012 D&O at 30-32; Discussion, *supra*, at 16-18, it is settled that federal courts sitting in diversity have inherent power to dismiss an action for fraud. *See Chambers*, 501 U.S. at 50.¹¹

As for Plaintiff's argument that resolution of Defendants' Motion to Dismiss requires the court to "weigh conflicting expert evidence or engage in 'statistical dueling of experts," Plaintiff's Response at 4-5 (quoting *In re Visa Check/MasterMoney Antitrust Litigation*, 280 F.3d 124, 129-30 (2d Cir. 2001)), a question solely reserved for the jury who alone is permitted to assess the credibility of dueling experts, *id.* (citing cases), such statements were made in connection with class certification motions. Significantly, in overruling *In re Visa Check/MasterMonty Antitrust Litigation*, the Second Circuit specifically held that district courts are required to resolve at the class certification stage those factual disputes relevant to each class certification requirement. *In re Initial*

¹¹ The cases cited as "new" authority in Plaintiff's Sur-Rebuttal $\P\P$ 4-9, filed without the court's permission, similarly fail to support Plaintiff's argument on this point. In particular, only two such cases were decided after Plaintiff's Response was filed on August 21, 2012, and, as such, Plaintiff cannot be excused for falling to include the earlier cases in his Response. Furthermore, both of the "new" cases involve attempts to set aside a final judgment in a prior action based on fraud. See Space Hunters, Inc. v. United States, 2012 WL 4903254, at * 1 (2d Clr. Oct. 17, 2012) (unpublished decision), and Harris v. City of New York, 2012 WL 5464576, at* 1-2 (S.D.N.Y. Nov. 9, 2012).

App.37a

Public Offerings Securities Litigation, 471 F.3d 24, 41-42 (2d Cir. 2006).

In re Joint Eastern & Southern District Asbestos *Litigation*, 52 F.3d 1124, 1135 (2d Cir. 1995), and Valdez v. Ward, 219 F.3d 1222, 1238 (10th Cir. 2000), do not, as Plaintiff urges, Plaintiff's Response at 5, preclude the court's consideration of expert evidence in deciding Defendants' Motion to Dismiss. Not only did both cases involve post-trial challenges to the sufficiency of the evidence, but in the former case, the Second Circuit found that the District Court, in granting judgment as a matter of law in favor of the defendant, had failed to consider evidence submitted by the plaintiffs in the light most favorable to the plaintiffs, despite the fact that none of the expert reports submitted by either side were flawless. In re Joint Eastern & Southern District Asbestos Litigation, 52 F.3d at 1135. Valdez involved a prison inmate's appeal of the district court's denial of his petition seeking habeas relief, with the petitioner arguing the criminal trial court should not have disregarded the testimony of two expert witnesses as less credible than the testimony of a third expert witness who had conducted more extensive analysis of petitioner's mental condition. Valdez, 219 F.3d at 1238. The Tenth Circuit, in affirming the district court's denial of habeas relief, stated it was for the jury to decide, at trial, which expert's testimony was more credible. Id. As such, *Valdez* is limited to expert testimony that is admitted at trial, which is in stark contrast to the Defendants' Motion to Dismiss before the court in this action, which asks the court to determine whether the Work for Hire Document is authentic.

Simply put, accepting Plaintiff's argument precluding the court from considering a plethora of evidence establishing the disingenuous nature of a document that is the linchpin of an action, in the absence of any evidence to the contrary, thereby requiring an action to go forward, would be to permit a plaintiff who is perpetrating a fraud on the court to run roughshod over the court's integrity. This is particularly unacceptable where, in this era, significant fraud may be perpetrated by the use of sophisticated technology such as computers, for which expert forensic analysis is required to assist the court in discovery of the fraud. Thus, courts, where necessary for a correct determination of the alleged fraud, have relied upon expert testimony. See, e.g., Pope, 974 F.2d at 983 (court relied on "expert testimony and demonstrative evidence" in finding note submitted by plaintiff in support of plaintiff's claim "had been manufactured as a cut and past composite of other documents" and thus fabricated); REP MCR Realty, L.L.C., 363 F.Supp.2d at 1014 (considering expert witness testimony which "helped significantly to establish that the challenged document] was a fabrication and that [Defendant] was committing perjury."). Even in the absence of Defendants' Motion to Dismiss, a district court is vested with the inherent authority to sua sponte dismiss an action as frivolous regardless of whether the plaintiff has been granted in forma pauperis status. See Fitzgerald v. First E. Seventh St. Tenants Corp., 221 F.3d 362, 363-64 (2d Cir. 2000) (dismissing, sua sponte, complaint filed by pro se plaintiff where, given the frivolous nature of the complaint, dismissal would have been mandatory under 28 U.S.C. § 1915(e)(2)(B)(i) (permitting court to dismiss action

App.39a

at any time upon determining the action is frivolous), had the plaintiff sought to proceed *in forma pauperis*). This argument is thus without merit.

Finally, although not addressed by the parties, in each of the cases in which courts have dismissed an action for fraud before trial, it is an unstated premise that once the subject item or document was determined to be fraudulent, there was no actionable case or controversy. Insofar as Plaintiff seeks a jury determination that the Work for Hire Document grants him an ownership interest in Facebook, such request presumes the Work for Hire Document is authentic. Defendants, by challenging the Work for Hire Document's authenticity, have injected into the case a factual issue which, if decided in Defendants' favor, would establish there is no actionable case or controversy, such that the court is without jurisdiction over the matter. Simply put, because the viability of the instant action is wholly dependent on the validity an agreement memorialized in a document, *i.e.*, the Work for Hire Document, a determination that such document is a fabrication would establish there is no case or controversy but, rather, only a 'feigned case' is presented over which the court has no jurisdiction.

It is well-settled that the court is obligated to establish jurisdiction exists. See College Standard Magazine v. Student Ass'n of State Univ. of New York at Albany, 610 F.3d 33, 35 (2d Cir. 2010) (recognizing court's obligation to address mootness sua sponte because it pertains to jurisdiction). It logically follows that the court is similarly obligated to resolve, at the outset, a compelling challenge to the document's authenticity as Defendants' Motion to Dismiss presents because an action based entirely on a fabricated document is, at best, frivolous. Moreover, "the court may resolve disputed jurisdictional fact issues by reference to evidence outside the pleadings, such as affidavits." Filetech S.A. v. France Telecom S.A., 157 F.3d 922, 932 (2d Cir. 1998) (quoting Antares Aircraft, L.P. v. Federal Republic of Nigeria, 948 F.2d 90, 96 (2d Cir. 1991)). "The district court should consider all the submissions of the parties and may hold an evidentiary hearing, if it considers that such a hearing is warranted, in resolving the question of jurisdiction." Filetech S.A., 157 F.3d at 932 ([underline] added). "Before arriving at its legal conclusion regarding the existence *vel non* of subject matter jurisdiction, the district court should resolve the disputed factual matters by means of findings of fact." Id. See also Robinson v. Government of *Malaysia*, 269 F.3d 133, 140 n. 6 (2d Cir. 2001) ("A district court 'may' consult evidence to decide a Rule 12(b)(1) motion [to dismiss for lack of subject matter jurisdiction]¹² in contrast with a Rule 12(b)(6) motion to dismiss for failure to state a claim upon which relief can be granted, where it may not. It 'must' do so if resolution of a proffered factual issue may result in the dismissal of the complaint for want of jurisdiction." (citing cases)).

Accordingly, it is unquestionable that this court has the inherent authority to resolve the disputed issue of the Work for Hire Document's authenticity, an issue of fact that is critical to establishing whether Plaintiff has presented an actionable case or controversy over which the court may exercise its jurisdiction, that in making such determination the

¹² Unless otherwise indicated, bracketed material is added.

court may rely on matters outside the pleadings, including "all submissions by the parties," and may, but is not required to, hold an evidentiary hearing if necessary. *Filetech S.A.*, 157 F.3d at 932. Neither Plaintiff's Seventh Amendment right to a jury trial, nor Rules 901 or 1008 of the Federal Rules of Evidence pose any impediment to the court's authority to resolve the issue of the Work for Hire Document's authenticity on Defendants' Motion to Dismiss. Moreover, such determination may be based on matters outside the pleadings, including expert evidence submitted by the parties, aided by an evidentiary hearing only if necessary. Here, the court finds no such hearing is necessary.

2. Standard of Proof

Although the parties agree that the action must be dismissed if Defendants can prove by "clear and convincing" evidence that the Work for Hire Document is a fraud, each side urges a different interpretation of the burden imposed by the "clear and convincing" standard. Defendants maintain "clear and convincing" is equivalent to a "highly probable" standard of proof, Defendants' Memorandum at 22 (citing cases), whereas Plaintiff asserts the standard is defined as "evidence such that no reasonable jury could find in favor of the non-moving party." Plaintiff's Response at 8 (underlining in original and citing Univ. of Rochester v. G.D. Searle & Co., Inc., 249 F.Supp.2d 216, 220-21 (W.D.N.Y. 2003)). Defendants reply in further support of dismissal that Plaintiff has confused the clear and convincing standard with the standard applicable to a motion for judgment as a matter of law. Defendants' Reply at 6.

"Fraud on the court must be established by clear and convincing evidence." Shangold v. Walt Disney Company, 2006 WL 71672, at * 4 (S.D.N.Y. Jan. 12, 2006), affd, 275 Fed.Appx. 72, 73 (2d Cir. 2008) (holding district court correctly found "defendants established, by clear and convincing evidence, that [plaintiffs] submitted fraudulent evidence to the district court in bolster their claim of order to copyright infringement."). See also Aoude, 892 F.2d at 1118 (applying clear and convincing standard to motion to dismiss for fraud on the court). "The clear and convincing standard of proof has been variously defined ... as evidence which produces in the mind of the trier of fact a firm belief or conviction as to the truth of the allegations sought to be established, evidence so clear, direct and weighty and convincing as to enable [the factfinder] to come to a clear conviction, without hesitancy, of the truth of the precise facts in issue." Cruzan v. Missouri Dep't of Health, 497 U.S. 261, 285 n. 11 (1990) (internal quotation omitted; bracketed material in original).

The Second Circuit's definition of "clear and convincing" evidence, albeit in the context of considering a criminal defendant's danger to the community upon release on bail, is "something more than 'preponderance of the evidence,' and something less than 'beyond a reasonable doubt," *United States v. Chimurenga*, 760 F.2d 400, 405 (2d Cir. 1985) (citing *Addington v. Texas*, 441 U.S. 418, 431 (1979)), which is consistent with Black's Law Dictionary's definition of "clear and convincing" as "[e]vidence indicating that the thing to be proved is highly probable or reasonably certain. This is a greater burden than preponderance of the evidence, the standard applied

App.43a

in most civil trials, but less than evidence beyond a reasonable doubt, the norm for criminal trials." *Blacks's Law Dictionary* 636 (9th ed. 2009). *See also Miller v. Racette*, 2012 WL 1999490, at * 8 (W.D.N.Y. June 4, 2012) ("New York's clear and convincing standard is more stringent than the preponderance of the evidence standard." (citing *United States v. Mastrangelo*, 693 F.2d 269, 273 (2d Cir. 1982) (observing "the clear and convincing test may well apply to issues of admissibility arising under [the constitutional right of confrontation]"))).

The definition of "clear and convincing" pressed by Plaintiff, Plaintiff's Response at 8, *i.e.*, that no reasonable jury could find in favor of the nonmovant, has been applied to a motion for summary judgment seeking to invalidate a patent. *See University of Rochester*, 249 F.Supp.2d at 220-21. Plaintiff, however, points to no caselaw involving a motion to dismiss for fraud in which the court construed the "clear and convincing" standard of proof consistent with that urged by Plaintiff; rather, in light of the plethora of caselaw defining "clear and convincing" as "highly probable," particularly in connection with motions to dismiss for fraud, the court will also construe the standard in accordance with prevailing judicial definitions.

Without any merit is Plaintiff's argument, Plaintiff's Response at 9-10, that Defendants' Motion to Dismiss is supported only by expert opinions, each of which Plaintiff has countered, such opinions are not facts and, thus, cannot satisfy the clear and convincing standard. In support of this argument, Plaintiff references *Shangold*, 275 Fed. Appx. 72, where indisputable facts, unaided by experts, established the personal digital assistant device mentioned in a manuscript submitted for publishing was not publicly available until after the creation of the manuscript, and Aoude, 892 F.2d 1118, where the plaintiff admitted having forged the agreement on which the complaint was predicated. According to Plaintiff, the fraudulent nature of the documents at issue in Shangold and Aoude could be determined without reference to expert opinion such that the court was not required to make an impermissible credibility determination between dueling experts. Plaintiff's Response at 9-10. In opposition, Defendants maintain that because Plaintiff has failed to counter the salient points made by Defendants' experts, most of Defendants' experts' reports are unrebutted and constitute clear and convincing evidence of fraud, in addition to the numerous objective and undisputed facts established without reference to any expert opinions that Defendants have also identified. Defendants' Reply at 6-7.

Plaintiff is correct that "a factfinder is not required to accept expert opinions" as fact. *Biediger v. Quinnipiac University*, 691 F.3d 85, 102 (2d Cir. 2012). Nevertheless, "[t]he question of what weight to accord expert opinion is a matter committed to the sound discretion of the factfinder . . . [who] may certainly consider the bases for an expert's opinion and may accord the opinion less, or even no, weight if the record suggests that the bases are defective, incomplete, or questionable." Pope v. County of Albany, 687 F.3d 565, 581 (2d Cir. 2012). This is true regardless of whether evidence contradicting an expert's opinion is offered. *Id.* Accordingly, this argument of Plaintiff also fails.

Contrary to Plaintiff's argument, that the weight accorded to an expert's opinion is within a fact finder's discretion does not preclude the court's reliance on such opinion in considering the merits of Defendants' Motion to Dismiss. That courts are required to evaluate the admissibility of each expert's opinion is well-established. See Fed.R.Evid. 602 (requirement that witness testify to a matter only if evidence establishes witness has personal knowledge of the matter does not apply to expert witness's testimony under Fed.R.Evid. 703), and 703 (an expert's opinion may be based on facts or data in the case of which the expert has been made aware or has personally observed); Daubert v. Merrell Dow Pharmaceuticals, Inc., 509 U.S. 579, 592 (1993) (when expert scientific testimony is proffered, trial court must first determine whether expert is proposing to testify to (1) scientific knowledge that (2) will assist the trier of fact in understanding or determining a fact in issue). Further, courts may rely on expert opinion in granting summary judgment. Cf. Klein v. Tabatchnick, 610 F.2d 1043, 1048 (2d Cir. 1979) (holding summary judgment is not appropriate where "intelligent adjudication requires more than the use of lay knowledge and the resolution of a disputed issue hinges in large measure upon conflicting opinions and judgments of expert witnesses"). If accepted, Plaintiff's argument would disarm the court from protecting itself against fraud by any reliance on expert opinion regardless of the persuasiveness of such opinion when contrasted to that of the alleged perpetrator. Plaintiff points to no authority in support of Plaintiff's theory and neither Shangold nor Aoude supports it. Accordingly, this argument also fails.

App.46a

Having determined that the court has jurisdiction over Defendants' Motion to Dismiss, and that the proper standard of proof applicable to the motion is "clear and convincing," defined as "highly probable or reasonably certain," and that expert opinions may be considered in considering the Work for Hire Document's authenticity, the court turns to the motion's merits.

3. Merits of Defendants' Motion to Dismiss

Oh, what a tangled web we weave, When first we practise to deceive!

Sir Walter Scott, Marmion, Can to vi. Stanza 17.

Defendants move to dismiss this action on the basis that the StreetFax Document is the authentic contract memorializing the business agreement reached by Plaintiff and Zuckerberg on April 28, 2003, Defendants' Memorandum at 28-38, the Work for Hire Document is a recently created fabrication, *id.* at 38-45, and the supporting e-mails quoted and referenced in the Amended Complaint are equally fabricated, id. at 45-50. Alternatively, Defendants seeks dismissal based on Plaintiff's spoliation of evidence, id. at 51-62, and litigation misconduct, id. at 62-65. In opposition, Plaintiff maintains that Defendants have failed to rebut evidence Plaintiff submitted to establish the authenticity of the Work for Hire Document, Plaintiff's Response at 10-22, raises issues with several of Defendants' experts' reports regarding the authenticity of both the Work for Hire Document and the supporting e-mails, *id.* at 22-50, asserts Defendants have misrepresented the facts to create the impression that Plaintiff wrongly destroyed evidence, *id.* at 50-59, suggests that Zuckerberg's computer skills were more than sufficiently adept to permit Zuckerberg to manipulate data on the computers Plaintiff owned or used, id. at 59-61, and asserts Defendants have engaged in an unwarranted character assault on Plaintiff, id. at 61-64. In further support of their Motion to Dismiss, Defendants maintain Plaintiff has failed to rebut evidence that the StreetFax Document is authentic. which establishes the Work for Hire Document and the supporting e-mails are fabrications intended to deceive the court, Defendants' Reply at 7-27, and that Plaintiff engaged in litigation misconduct and spoliated evidence, *id.* at 27-35. Because copious evidence has been submitted by both Defendants in support of their challenge to the Work for Hire Document's authenticity and by Plaintiff in opposition, including expert witness reports, affidavits, exhibits and deposition transcripts, a thorough discussion of all the evidence¹³ would be overwhelming to the reader and unnecessary. As such, the court discusses only the evidence most favorable to Defendants' Motion to Dismiss and any relevant rebuttal evidence submitted by Plaintiff.

Here, the evidence in the record establishes it is highly probable or reasonably certain that the StreetFax Document is the authentic contract governing the business relationship between Plaintiff and Zuckerberg. Furthermore, the evidence filed by Plaintiff in opposition, although voluminous, simply is replete with patent inconsistencies demonstrating the Work for Hire Document is a gross fabrication. Finally, the severe sanction of dismissal of the action

¹³ In total, the parties have submitted almost 4,500 pages supporting and opposing Defendants' Motion to Dismiss.

is warranted by the numerous instances of spoliation of evidence in which Plaintiff has engaged, but not by litigation misconduct.

A. Clear and Convincing Evidence Establishes the StreetFax Document's Authenticity

Defendants maintain the discovery of the StreetFax Document is fatal to Plaintiff's claim because Defendants' evidence clearly and convincingly establishes that the StreetFax Document is genuine and both the StreetFax Document and the Work for Hire Document cannot be authentic. Defendants' Memorandum at 28-29. Specifically, Stroz Friedberg discovered electronic image files of the StreetFax Document attached to two e-mails ("StreetFax emails")14 Plaintiff sent on March 3, 2004, from the ceglia@adelphia.net e-mail account to one Jim Kole, Esq. ("Kole"), an attorney then with Sidley Austin LLP ("Sidley Austin"), and an initial member of StreetFax, at Kole's Sidley Austin e-mail account, jkole@sidley.com. Id. at 12. In contrast to the Work for Hire Document, the StreetFax Document, which contains the signatures of both Plaintiff and Zuckerberg and is dated April 28, 2003,15 is devoid of any reference to Facebook. The first page of the StreetFax Document is attached as a scanned image file to the first StreetFax e-mail, for which the subject line is "page 1 of 2 for Streetfax contract w/ mark," and the text of which reads "Hi Jim, Hope all

¹⁴ In the interest of clarity, references to the StreetFax e-mails should be construed as pertaining to both the actual e-mails and the attached electronic image files.

¹⁵ Stroz Friedberg Report Exh. F.

is well, I am at 727 490 5751 when your [sic] ready. Ill [sic] send page two next I should be here for the next hour. Paul." Id. at 12-13. The second page of the StreetFax Document is attached as a scanned image file to the second StreetFax e-mail for which the subject line is "2 of 2 for streetfax contract," but the body of which contains no text. Id. Stroz Friedberg found on the Seagate Hard Drive deleted files of the scanned images of the two pages of the StreetFax Document including "Scan0001.tif" (the first page), and "Scan0002.tif" (the second page). Id. at 15-16. The deleted files show the images were scanned and saved onto the Seagate Hard Drive on March 3, 2004 with the image file of the second page scanned at 10:35:21 a.m., and e-mailed to Kole at 10:37:15 a.m., and the image file of the first page scanned at 10:38:35 a.m., and e-mailed to Kole at 10:39:11 a.m. Id. at 14-15.

Forensic examinations and comparisons of the StreetFax Document with the Work for Hire Document establish that the second page of the StreetFax Document is virtually identical to the second page of the Work for Hire Document, but the first pages of both documents are different, and that the scanned TIFF¹⁶ images of the StreetFax Document were uploaded onto Plaintiff's computer minutes before the two e-mails with the attached StreetFax Document pages were sent to Kole. Defendants thus maintain that the StreetFax Document must have

^{16 &}quot;TIFF" is an acronym for "Tagged Image File Format" and refers to a standard computer image file format for storing computer graphics, by which a document is stored as a picture, rather than as a text-based document. Stroz Friedberg Report at 14.

App.50a

existed no later than March 3, 2004, that Plaintiff thereafter created the Work for Hire Document by amending the text of page 1 of the StreetFax Document, inserting the provisions purportedly giving Plaintiff an ownership interest in Facebook, and appending the amended first page to either the authentic page 2 of the StreetFax Document, containing Zuckerberg's actual signature, or a detailed copy of the second page containing Zuckerberg's forged signature.

On July 27, 2011, Stroz Friedberg, in accordance with the Electronic Asset Protocol, provided Plaintiff with the StreetFax e-mails recovered from the Seagate Hard Drive to permit Plaintiff to review the e-mails for possible privilege designation. Defendants' Reply at 8 (citing Defendants' Memorandum at 34-35 (citing November 28, 2011 Declaration of Alexander H. Southwell, Esq. (Doc. No. 241) (Southwell Nov. 28, 2011 Declaration"))). At that time, Plaintiff did not challenge the authenticity of the StreetFax e-mails but, rather, created a privilege log on which Plaintiff designated all 120 e-mails recovered by Stroz Friedberg as "confidential," and further designated the StreetFax e-mails as protected by the attorneyclient privilege. Southwell Nov. 28, 2011 Declaration ¶ 13 and Exh. B (Plaintiff's privilege log provided to Stroz Friedberg on August 2, 2011 designating the StreetFax e-mails as privileged attorney-client communications). On August 4, 2011, Defendants moved to compel Plaintiff to produce the StreetFax emails (Doc. No. 97), which the undersigned granted on August 12, 2011 (Doc. No. 107).

It was only after being ordered to produce the StreetFax e-mails that Plaintiff asserted the StreetFax e-mails, along with the attached files containing the

App.51a

StreetFax Document, were forgeries, speculating that either Zuckerberg or the law firm of Orrick, Herrington & Sutcliffe LLP ("Orrick, Herrington"), which has also appeared on Defendants' behalf in this action, hacked¹⁷ into the Seagate Hard Drive and planted the StreetFax e-mails there. Emil Protalinski, Friending Facebook, Exclusive: Paul Ceglia Savs Facebook is Doing the Forgery, ZDNet, August 16, 2011.¹⁸ See Defendants' Reply at 8 (discussing that Plaintiff essentially argues that in March 2004, more than six years before commencing this action claiming ownership of Facebook, Zuckerberg created the StreetFax Document by manipulating the Work for Hire Document, removing all references to Facebook, then hacked into Plaintiff's computer, causing the computer to e-mail the StreetFax Document to Kole). It belies common sense that Plaintiff would initially designate as privileged communications with his attorney any file that Plaintiff truly believed to be a forgery planted on the Seagate Hard Drive; rather, the only logical construction of such action is that after Plaintiff's futile attempt to invoke the attorney-client privilege to shield from disclosure the StreetFax e-mails containing the StreetFax Document which, on its

18 Southwell Declaration Exh. I.

¹⁷ The term "hack" refers to "gaining unauthorized access to computer and network resources often, but not always, with malicious intent. Hackers break into computer systems by exploiting security vulnerabilities.... Hackers may modify existing computer resources and settings without consent and, in so doing, cause damage or disruption to computer systems or networks." David Dunning, *What is the Definition of Computer Hacking?*, http://www.ehow.com/info_8642666_definition-computer hacking.html (last visited March 26, 2013).

face, casts serious doubt on the validity of the Work for Hire Document, Plaintiff's only remaining option was to assert the invalidity of the StreetFax Document and accompanying e-mails as themselves forged.

After discovering the StreetFax Document on the Seagate Hard Drive. Defendants subpoenaed the internet server through which Sidley Austin accesses the internet ("the Sidley Austin server") where Stroz Friedberg, upon digital forensic examination, discovered residing the same StreetFax e-mails to Kole retrieved from the Ceglia Media. Stroz Friedberg Report at 18. Further analysis of the sender, recipient, sent on, and subject metadata, as well as the content and attachments confirmed both sets of the StreetFax emails, *i.e.*, those discovered on the Seagate Hard Drive and those found on the Sidley Austin server, are identical, establishing that each set of the StreetFax e-mails is one half of the same e-mail correspondence, *i.e.*, the sender's side and the recipient's side. Id. Examination of the Internet headers of the StreetFax e-mails further confirms that such e-mails were both sent and received on March 3, 2004 through servers used by Adelphia Internet (Ceglia's service provider for his Ceglia@adelphia.net Internet account), and Sidley Austin (for Kole's jkole@sidley.com internet account). Id. at 19. As Stroz Friedberg reports, and Plaintiff does not contest, an Internet header relates to an email's transmission and is affixed to the e-mail message by the Internet servers through which the email passes, not by the computer used to send or receive the e-mail and, as such; is not dependent on

App.53a

the date or time setting of the computers used by Plaintiff or Kole. *Id.*

Stroz Friedberg's examination of the Ceglia Media also established that at some time between October 23, 2006 and July 11, 2007, Plaintiff had installed on the Seagate Hard Drive a search application called "Google Desktop" which allows a user to search a computer for files by creating a searchable database, or index, of the computer's contents, which the user can then search. Stroz Friedberg Report at 54. The index provides historical evidence of what files existed on the Seagate Hard Drive when Google Desktop last indexed the files, here, July 11, 2007. Id. Because the StreetFax emails were discovered by Stroz Friedberg in the index created by Google Desktop on July 11, 2007, Stroz Friedberg concluded the StreetFax e-mails must have existed on the Seagate Hard Drive on or before July 11, 2007. Id.

More recently, in opposing Defendants' Motion to Dismiss, Plaintiff added that the StreetFax Document discovered by Stroz Friedberg originated on Plaintiff's parents' computer, which Plaintiff neither purchased, owned, used, nor operated. Plaintiff's Response at 50 (citing Declaration of Carmine Ceglia filed June 4, 2012 (Doc. No. 419) ("Carmine Ceglia Declaration")), averring Carmine Ceglia, Plaintiff's father, purchased the HP Pavilion computer in which the Seagate Hard Drive was installed, but that the computer was never transported outside of New York State, had not been in use and was unplugged for more than two years before Carmine Ceglia removed the Seagate Hard Drive and provided it to Defendants' experts for forensic testing, that Plaintiff

App.54a

never used the computer, and that during 2003 and 2004, Carmine Ceglia maintained an Adelphia.net email account he used in connection with his StreetFax account). Such assertions, however, are in direct contrast to Plaintiff's earlier representations that the Seagate Hard Drive was his own.

In particular, the same StreetFax e-mails with the attached image files of the StreetFax Document were discovered by Capsicum, a digital forensics firm retained by Plaintiff's prior counsel, the Kasowitz firm, upon examining the Ceglia Media provided by Plaintiff, specifically retrieving the StreetFax e-mails from "a loose hard drive from another computer" produced to Capsicum by Plaintiff, which is the Seagate Hard Drive taken from another computer which Plaintiff then asserted belonged to his parents. Defendants' Reply at 9 (citing April 13, 2011 Kasowitz Letter (Southwell Reply Declaration Exh. R) (citing April 12, 2011 Kasowitz Letter)). Further, in his July 15, 2011 Declaration ("Doc. No. 88) ("Plaintiff's July 15, 2011 Declaration"), Plaintiff specifically identified the Seagate Hard Drive as in his "possession, custody or control" Plaintiff's July 1, 2011 Declaration ¶ 2.A. In connection with a detention hearing held in a criminal proceeding recently commenced against Plaintiff in the Southern District of New York, United States of America v. Ceglia, pursuant to a criminal complaint on allegations relating to this case,¹⁹ No. 12-MJ-2842, Plaintiff referred to the computer on which the images of the StreetFax Document were found as

¹⁹ Ceglia was subsequently indicted on mail and wire fraud charges. Indictment No. 1:12-CR- 00876-ALC.

"my personal computer." Detention Hearing Tr.²⁰ at 25:4-5. Furthermore, listed in the privilege log Plaintiff created in response to Stroz Friedberg's examination of the Ceglia Media are other files related to this action, including "emails with mark and jeff 091803 incl email list.doc," "mark emails 082903.doc," and "emails with mark and jeff 102003.doc." Southwell Reply Declaration ¶ 5 and Exh. C (copy of relevant portions of privilege log). Defendants point to, and Plaintiff does not dispute, that the "Source File Path" column indicates items numbers 33 through 39 listed in the privilege log are from source media "FL02" which is Stroz Friedberg's identifier for the Seagate Hard Drive. Southwell Reply Declaration ¶ 5.

Other e-mails between Plaintiff and Kole confirm the StreetFax Document's authenticity, including two e-mails exchanged on March 4 and 5, 2004 ("March 4 and 5, 2004 e-mails"). Stroz Friedberg Report at 16-17; Southwell Declaration Exh. M. A scanned image of the March 4 and 5, 2004 e-mails was obtained by Stroz Freidberg attached to a June 30, 2011 e-mail from one Jessica Ceglia, Plaintiff's niece, to Plaintiff, containing a handwritten notation, the context of which strongly suggests it was added by Kole. Id. According to the text of the March 4 and 5, 2004 emails, on March 4, 2004, Plaintiff wrote Kole requesting advice as to whether to send Zuckerberg more money to ward off Zuckerberg's threats that without further payment, Zuckerberg would disable the StreetFax.com website. Id. Kole's response, also

 $^{^{20}}$ References to "Detention Hearing Tr." are to the transcript of the October 31, 2012 detention hearing, a copy of which is attached as Exh. D to the Southwell Reply Declaration.

sent on March 4, 2004, was to have StreetFax employee Petersen create back-up files of the StreetFax project, and Kole would send Zuckerberg a letter indicating Kole was in possession of funds from Plaintiff that would be forwarded to Zuckerberg upon receiving Zuckerberg's assurance he would not attempt to disable the StreetFax.com website. Id. Plaintiff replied on March 5, 2004, that money was "very tight" and he might need to pay another information technology person to restore the StreetFax website's functionality that Zuckerberg had already removed, especially since no more money was owed under the contract with Zuckerberg. Id. In a handwritten notation at the top of the scanned copy of the March 4 and 5, 2004 e-mails, Kole wrote he intended to make a "veiled reference to payments that could be made if he settles the matter as a businessman rather than a cyber-briber," and requests Plaintiff fax a copy of the contract as the copy Kole had was difficult to read. Id. Kole's assertion is consistent with the fact that the scanned image of the StreetFax Document found on the Seagate Hard Drive and the Sidley Austin server was lowresolution. Stroz Friedberg Report at 17. That the March 4 and 5, 2004 e-mails are devoid of any mention of Facebook is especially troublesome for Plaintiff given that Facebook was launched a month earlier on February 4, 2004.

Further, Plaintiff's attempt to raise a specter of doubt as to the StreetFax e-mails' authenticity by Plaintiff's averment that he does not recall ever using the Adelphia e-mail account, <u>ceglia@adelphia.net</u>, Plaintiff's Declaration filed November 24, 2011 (Doc. No. 230), ¶¶ 13-16, using a computer Plaintiff did not own, use, or have access to, Carmine Ceglia Declaration ¶ 8; Plaintiff's Response at 56-57, is directly contradicted by Plaintiff's own admission that he has used an Adelphia.net e-mail account belonging to his parents. See Supplemental Declaration of Paul D. Ceglia (Doc. No. 176-1), ¶ 179 ("The Adelphia.net account I used in the past belonged to my parents."). Plaintiff's asserted limited use of his parents' Adelphia.net e-mail account is also undermined by the fact that one Robert Frykberg, a StreetFax business associate of Plaintiff, sent three e-mails to Plaintiff at the Adelphia.net account in 2006. Southwell Reply Declaration ¶ 7 and Exh. E (portion of Plaintiff's Privilege Log listing three e-mails, dated August 27, 2006, September 2, 2006, and October 17, 2006, each from "rgfdpm@msn.com" to "paul@streetfax.com," "paulceglia@msn.com," and copies to "ceglia@adelphia. net").

In yet another e-mail to Zuckerberg dated January 7, 2004, Rose Declaration Exh. E, Petersen, Plaintiff's StreetFax associate, presented the same telephone number contained in the first StreetFax e-mail, Stroz Friedberg Report at 12, *i.e.*, 727 490 5751, as the contact telephone number for StreetFax. Although Plaintiff has admitted this telephone number was his personal contact telephone number when the e-mails were sent, Plaintiff's Response at 56-57, Plaintiff maintains that the "727" area code is for Florida, where Plaintiff was then renting a home, and that the telephone number was assigned to a land line, rendering it impossible for Plaintiff to have sent the e-mails from his parents' computer that was located in New York. Id. Defendants, however, obtained the services of Kroll Associates, Inc. ("Kroll"), an intelligence

and investigation firm that, upon conducting a search of public records, determined the telephone number was not a traditional land line number but, rather, was provided by a Voice over Internet Protocol or "VoIP" provider. Defendants' Reply at 10; Southwell Reply Declaration ¶ 8. Plaintiff does not dispute Defendants' explanation that "VoIP numbers are portable and can be used anywhere with an Internet connection." Defendants' Reply at 10; Southwell Reply Declaration ¶ 8. As such, that the telephone number contains a Florida area code is irrelevant to Plaintiff's physical location when the StreetFax e-mails were sent, and Plaintiff would have been aware that he had obtained and was using a VoIP number. Defendants' Reply at 10. Plaintiff, by failing to rebut this assertion, has thus acquiesced in it. See Felske v. Hirschmann, 2012 WL 716632, at * 3 (S.D.N.Y. Mar. 1, 2012) (by failing to respond to defendants' argument regarding personal jurisdiction, plaintiff effectively conceded point); Goodwin v. Burge, 2011 WL 2117595, at *12 (W.D.N.Y. Mar. 7, 2011) (holding plaintiff, by failing to argue in opposition to summary judgment on a claim for relief, effectively conceded to defendant's assertions establishing there was no factual basis for asserting the claim against such defendant); Gonzalez v. City of Schenectady, 2001 WL 1217224, at * 11 (N.D.N.Y. Sept. 17, 2001) (deeming defendants' failure to present a position on one plaintiff's motion to sever his claim from those of the other plaintiffs showed acquiescence in the relief sought). Plaintiff's assertions that the telephone number was a traditional land line, when Plaintiff could not reasonably have entertained such a notion, thus are properly construed as in furtherance of the fraud on the court presented by Plaintiff's action.

Plaintiff also challenges the StreetFax Document's authenticity based on the fact that the "actual size" of the two images of each page is 2.4 inches by 3.2 inches, and Defendants failed to advise the court that their experts had to first enlarge the images prior to examining them. Plaintiff's Reply at 55. Defendants explain, however, that after scanning a document, the size of the resulting electronic image can easily be reduced, such that the size of the electronic image does not reflect the actual size of the scanned document. Defendants' Reply at 11. Defendants also rely on deposition testimony from Plaintiff's expert witness, Neil Broom ("Broom"), who acknowledged that Plaintiff's practice of storing information on standard floppy disks would have required Plaintiff to reduce the size of the StreetFax Document prior to storage. Id. (citing Broom Dep. Tr.²¹ at 149:3–153:25). The court therefore finds Plaintiff's attempt to diminish the import of the scanned version of the StreetFax Document to be spurious.

Nor is there any merit to Plaintiff's assertion that the Seagate Hard Drive was infested with computer viruses²² and other "malware,"²³ compromising the

 $^{^{21}}$ References to "Broom Dep. Tr." are to the page of the transcript of Defendants' June 28, 2012 deposition of Broom, a copy of which is filed as Doc. No. 495.

^{22 &}quot;Computer viruses are small software programs that are designed to spread from one computer to another and to interfere with computer operation." *What is a Computer Virus?*, http://www.microsoft.com/security/pc-security/virus-whatis.aspx (last visited March 26, 2013).

 $^{^{23}}$ Malware, short for "malicious software... is any kind of unwanted software that is installed without your adequate consent. Viruses, worms, and Trojan horses are examples of

integrity of the Seagate Hard Drive and rendering it susceptible to "hacking" by Zuckerberg who then planted the StreetFax e-mails onto the Seagate Hard Drive. Plaintiff's Response at 58-60. Although Broom testified that his examination in 2012 of the Seagate Hard Drive revealed viruses and malware, Broom was unable to establish that any virus or malware was present on the Seagate Hard Drive in 2004 when the StreetFax e-mails originated, or that such malware actually permitted remote access by a "hacker." Broom Dep. Tr. at 105:6-23. The idea that Zuckerberg, in March 2004, anticipated being sued six years later by Plaintiff in connection with Zuckerberg's creation of Facebook, such that Zuckerberg then took steps to sabotage any such prospective legal action by planting the StreetFax Document in Plaintiff's computer, is beyond absurd.

Moreover, substantial evidence in the record, unrebutted by Plaintiff, establishes that the monetary payments from Plaintiff to Zuckerberg in connection with their business agreement are consistent with the business arrangement under the StreetFax Document, rather than under the Work for Hire Document, as alleged. *See* Amended Complaint ¶ 19 (providing Plaintiff agreed to pay Zuckerberg \$1,000 for working on the StreetFax project, and \$1,000 to continue developing "The Face Book"). In particular, in an August 28, 2003 e-mail to Zuckerberg, Plaintiff's StreetFax colleague Karin Petersen wrote

malicious software that are often grouped together and referred to as malware." *What is Malware?*, http://www.microsoft.com/ securitylresources/malware-whatis.aspx (last visited March 26. 2013).

App.61a

In the actual contract itself, under #3 Payment Terms, states:

"Late fees are agreed to be a 5% deducation [sic] for the seller if project is not completed by due date and an additional 1% deducatin [sic] for each day the project is late thereafter."

Rose Declaration, Exh. C.24

Misspellings aside, in her e-mail Petersen is quoting from Section 3 of the StreetFax Document, as compared to Section 3 of the Work for Hire Document which states

Late fees are agreed to be a 5% deduction for the seller if the project is not completed by <u>the</u> due date and an additional 1% deduction for each day the project is <u>delayed</u> <u>beyond that point</u>.

Work for Hire Document, § 3 ([underline] added to emphasize variation from similar language in StreetFax Document § 3.

Other evidence in the record, unchallenged by Plaintiff, establishes Plaintiff made payments to Zuckerberg consistent with the terms of the StreetFax Document, providing for Zuckerberg to be paid \$18,000, and an additional \$1,500 for a side agreement, memorialized in an e-mail, according to

²⁴ Notably, Plaintiff does not challenge this e-mail's authenticity, nor can he given that Petersen's August 28, 2003 e-mail to Zuckerberg was also submitted by Plaintiff as an exhibit in support of Plaintiff's earlier motion for a protective order filed November 17, 2011 (Doc. No. 224 and Exh. A (Doc. No. 224-1), at 2).

which Zuckerberg was to create a scrolling function. In particular, the StreetFax Document states

Buyer [Plaintiff] agrees to pay seller [Zuckerberg] the Sum of \$3,000 at the onset of this contract. The Buyer agrees to pay seller \$2,000 on the due date of the project, and upon completion, Buyer agrees to pay seller an additional \$13,000 US dollars within Thirty days of delivery of the Final approved program.

StreetFax Document § 3, Payment Terms (capitalization errors in original).

In contrast, the Work for Hire Document provides for payment of \$2,000 as follows:

The Agreed upon Cost that the Seller and the Buyer have agreed upon are as follows: Buyer agrees to pay the seller the Sum of \$1000 a piece for the work to be performed for Streetfax and \$1,000 for the work to be performed for "The Page Book."

Work for Hire Document, § 3, Payment Terms (capitalization and grammatical errors in original).

In a series of e-mails exchanged on November 15, 2003, Plaintiff and Zuckerberg reached a further agreement ("the side agreement") pursuant to which Zuckerberg was to develop a scroll-searching feature for StreetFax for an additional payment of \$1,500, with payment of \$1,000 then due and the balance to be paid after Plaintiff secured a customer for Street-Fax's services. Rose Declaration Exh. D.

Uncontradicted evidence in the record, including copies of checks made payable to Zuckerberg and e-

mails exchanged between Zuckerberg and people associated with StreetFax, including Plaintiff and Petersen, establishes Zuckerberg was paid for his work on StreetFax in accordance with the StreetFax Document's payment scenario and the November 15, 2003 side agreement, which provide for total payment of \$19,500, rather than the Work for Hire Document under which Plaintiff was to pay Zuckerberg only \$2,000. Specifically, Plaintiff produced to Defendants during expedited discovery copies of three checks made payable to Zuckerberg, including a cashier's check dated April 25, 2003, in the amount of \$3,000,25 Southwell Declaration Exh. N, a check dated August 4, 2003 in the amount of \$5,000, Southwell Declaration

²⁵ That the \$3,000 cashier's check for the initial payment, issued by Community Bank, N.A., in Wellsville, New York, is dated three days before Plaintiff and Zuckerberg signed the contract on April 28, 2003, is consistent with Plaintiff's allegation that Plaintiff prepared and printed the agreement to be signed from his home office in Wellsville, New York, on April 25, 2003, Amended Complaint ¶ 21, then met with Zuckerberg on April 28, 2003 in the lobby of the Radisson Hotel in Boston, id. ¶ 22. The court takes judicial notice of the fact that April 25, 2003 was a Friday, and April 28, 2003 was a Monday, see Thomas v. American Red Cross, 2011 WL 4025219,* 1 (W.D.N.Y. Sept. 9, 2011) (taking judicial notice of fact established by calendar), such that Plaintiff would likely have had to obtain the cashier's check, *i.e.*, a check purchased from a bank with cash and guaranteed for payment when presented, prior to the close of the bank's business on April 25, 2003. This is consistent with the fact, of which the court also takes judicial notice, see Brisco v. Ercole, 565 F.3d 80, 83 n. 2 (2d Cir. 2009) (taking judicial notice of distance established by internet mapping service), that the distance between Wellsville, New York, and Boston, Massachusetts, is in excess of 400 miles, requiring a significant amount of time to traverse, whether by overland transportation or by air.

App.64a

Exh. O, and a check dated November 24, 2003 in the amount \$1,000. Complaint Exh. C. Plaintiff makes no attempt to explain why the first check for \$3,000, dated within a few days of the April 28, 2003 execution of the contract governing the business relation between Plaintiff and Zuckerberg, matches the initial upfront payment due Zuckerberg under the StreetFax Document's payment terms, and exceeds the \$2,000 total amount due to Zuckerberg under the Work for Hire Document's payment terms.

Further, copies of e-mails exchanged between StreetFax and Zuckerberg and retrieved from the Harvard e-mail server corroborate that such payments were made under the StreetFax Document. In particular, on August 15, 2003, Plaintiff wrote to Zuckerberg "I sent a check for \$5,000 to you today mark *sic*." Rose Declaration Exh. B. Zuckerberg responded in an August 16, 2003 e-mail that, "[a]t this point I can assure you that we've done more than \$8,000 worth of work, and probably more than the whole \$18,000 of the entire project. We will complete these final requests for you, but we cannot continue to develop for you until we see some money." Rose Declaration Exh. B.²⁶ Significantly, Zuckerberg's reference to "\$8,000" is consistent with having received the April 25, 2003 check for \$3,000, and the August 4, 2003 check for \$5,000, and far exceeds the \$2,000 to be paid in total under the Work for Hire Document.

²⁶ As with Petersen's August 28, 2003 e-mail to Zuckerberg, Zuckerberg's August 16, 2003 e-mail to Plaintiff was also submitted by Plaintiff in connection with Plaintiff's earlier motion for a protective order. *See* Doc. No. 224-1 at 74.

App.65a

Zuckerberg sums up the payments received under the StreetFax Document in a January 25, 2004 e-mail to Petersen, stating "[t]he deal was for \$18k. I received \$3k upfront and \$5k over the summer, and that's it for the original deal. There was a side deal for the scroll search which was for \$1.5k of which f have been paid \$1k.... To date I have received \$9k out of a total \$19.5 that was owed to me." Rose Declaration Exh. F. By e-mail to Plaintiff dated February 21, 2004, Zuckerberg repeats this same summation, asserting, "I am owed \$19,500 - \$9,000 =\$10,500." Rose Declaration Exh. H. Thus, copies of the indisputable checks and contemporaneous emails establish that Zuckerberg received payment from Plaintiff that is consistent with the payment terms of the StreetFax Document, and is totally inconsistent with the payment terms of the Work for Hire Document, including, most significantly, that the \$9,000 Zuckerberg received from Plaintiff is 450% of the total \$2,000 to be paid under the Work for Hire Document. Tellingly, Plaintiff offers no explanation for this material discrepancy.²⁷

In summary, Plaintiff has utterly failed to rebut the plethora of evidence establishing that it is highly probable and reasonable the StreetFax Document was the operative contract that governed the business

²⁷ The statements contained in two e-mails exchanged between Petersen and Kole (Doc. No. 623-1), and Plaintiff and Kole (Doc. No. 623-2), on March 1 and 5, 2004, which e-mails were produced by Plaintiff for the first time in Plaintiff's Supplemental Sur-Rebuttal, filed without leave of the court on December 5, 2012, further establish that Plaintiff's cash-flow problems made it difficult to pay Zuckerberg money due under terms consistent with the StreetFax Document.

relationship between Plaintiff and Zuckerberg such that Defendants' assertion that the StreetFax document is the operative agreement between Plaintiff and Zuckerberg is completely uncontroverted and Plaintiff's attempts to corroborate his self-serving assertion that the Work for Hire Document is the authentic contract simply fall short. Upon finding that the StreetFax Document is the authentic, operative contract governing the business relationship established between Plaintiff and Zuckerberg on April 28, 2003, it logically follows that the Work for Hire Document is fraudulent such that Defendants' Motion to Dismiss should be GRANTED on this basis alone; nevertheless, because the matter is before the undersigned for a report and recommendation, Defendants' arguments challenging the authenticity of the Work for Hire Document and the supporting emails guoted and referenced in the Amended Complaint are addressed.

B. Clear and Convincing Evidence Establishes the Work for Hire Document and Supporting E-mails are Fraudulent

As discussed above, the finding that the StreetFax Document is authentic and the operative contract between Plaintiff and Zuckerberg requires finding fraudulent both the Work for Hire Document and the supporting e-mails Plaintiff alleges exchanging with Zuckerberg and quoted and referenced in the Amended Complaint ("supporting e-mails"). Even without having determined the StreetFax Document is authentic, however, the evidence in the record clearly and convincingly establishes the fraudulent nature of the Work for Hire Document and the supporting e-mails.

1. Work for Hire Document

a. Chemical Analysis of Handwritten Notations

Handwritten notations are found on both pages of the StreetFax Document and the Work for Hire Document, although a purported original of only the Work for Hire Document has been produced.²⁸ On page 1 of both documents, following a statement establishing May 31, 2003 as the due date for the StreetFax project software to be developed by Zuckerberg, is a handwritten interlineation followed by the initials "PC" (Paul Ceglia), and "MZ" (Mark Zuckerberg). The handwritten interlineation on the Work for Hire Document states "Providing web designer is finished by May 24, 2003," in contrast to the StreetFax Document on which the handwritten interlineation states "Providing web designer has finished by May 24, 2003." The second page of both the StreetFax Document and the Work for Hire Document contains the purported signatures of Plaintiff and Zuckerberg. Defendants assert that forensic testing, performed by Defendants' expert witness Gerald M. LaPorte, M.S.F.S. ("LaPorte"), a forensic chemist and document dating specialist, of the ink used in the handwritten notations on the Work for Hire Document establishes the ink is less than two years old, indicating the notations could not have been handwritten onto the contract in 2003 as Plaintiff maintains, but within two years of LaPorte's

 $^{^{28}}$ No original of the StreetFax Document has been produced by either party, the only copies being located as image files attached to the StreetFax e-mails discovered on the Seagate Hard Drive and the Sidley Austin server.

examination on August 28, 2011, thus calling into question the Work for Hire Document's authenticity. Defendants' Memorandum at 39-40; LaPorte Report.²⁹ In opposition, Plaintiff argues LaPorte's ink-dating method is unreliable. Plaintiffs' Response at 22-23,30 that LaPorte's methodology has been neither published nor peer-reviewed, id. at 23-24, fails to consider the conditions under which the Work for Hire Document was stored, *id.* at 25-27, and that it is possible the Work for Hire Document was contaminated by a household product containing the same chemical compound as the tested ink, thereby affecting the chemical testing results, *id.* at 28. In further support of their Motion to Dismiss, Defendants characterize Plaintiff's attacks on LaPorte's findings as baseless and misleading. Defendants' Reply at 13-17.

²⁹ Southwell Declaration Exh. B.

³⁰ Although Plaintiff references Daubert v. Merrell Dow Pharmaceuticals, Inc., 509 U.S. 579 (1993), in support of his assertion that LaPorte's ink-testing methodology does not satisfy the criteria applicable to scientific or expert testimony necessary for the court's operation as "a gatekeeper preventing Junk science from being relied upon in court proceedings,' Plaintiff's Response at 22, burying a request for a Daubert hearing in his memorandum of law, id. at 4, Plaintiff has not moved pursuant to Daubert to exclude LaPorte's opinion and more than a simple request for a hearing is required. See Sawant v. Ramsey, 2012 WL 3265020, at * 17 (D.Conn. Aug. 9, 2012) (holding "a *Daubert* hearing is not required simply because a request for such a hearing is raised." (citing cases)); Colon v. BIC USA, Inc., 199 F.Supp.2d 53, 71 (S.D.N.Y. 2001) ("Nothing in *Daubert*, or any other Supreme Court or Second Circuit case, mandates that the district court hold a Daubert hearing before ruling on the admissibility of expert testimony.").

App.69a

LaPorte chemically analyzed the handwriting ink using thin layer chromatography ("TLC"), and gas chromatography/mass spectrometry ("GC/MS") methodology. LaPorte Report at 13. In particular, the GC/MS analysis used by LaPorte is an ink-dating method involving the measurement of a solvent, 2phenoxyethanol ("PE"), commonly found in inks, including in the ink used to sign the Work for Hire Document. LaPorte Report at 7. The so-called "PE test" dates the subject ink by comparing the levels of PE in the ink sample both before and after heating the ink and determining the "solvent-loss ratio." Id. Evaporation or "loss" of more than 25% of the preheating PE after heating indicates the ink is less than two years old or "fresh." Id. at 7-8, 15. According to LaPorte's expert witness report, PE testing LaPorte performed on the ink from the handwritten interlineation on the Work for Hire Document yielded an average solvent-loss ratio of 64%, which "far exceeds any value [LaPorte] ha[s] seen in inks known to be older than 2 years." Id. at 15.31 LaPorte's PE testing of the ink thus confirms the ink on the Work for Hire Document is less than two years old, supporting Defendants' assertion that because Plaintiff has alleged the Work for Hire Document is the contract the parties executed in April 2003, the entire action is a fraud on the court. Id. at 7-8, 15-16. Based on the PE test, LaPorte concluded it was "highly probable" that the ink taken from the first page of the Work for

³¹ PE testing on Plaintiff's Initials on the first page and the signatures on the Work for Hire Document's second page indicated the quantity of PE in the captured ink sample was too low to provide an accurate measurement for ink-dating using the PE test. LaPorte Report at 16.

App.70a

Hire Document, which includes the disputed language granting Plaintiff a one-half interest in Facebook, was less than two years old, having been produced within 24 months before August 28, 2011, the date LaPorte conducted the PE testing. *Id.* at 2 & n. 2.

Insofar as Plaintiff argues the PE test is unreliable because it has never been published or subjected to peer review, nor been accepted within the scientific community, Plaintiff's Response at 22-24, evidence in the record establishes otherwise. In particular, the PE test was initially developed by Valery N. Aginsky ("Aginsky"), the forensic chemist initially retained by Plaintiff as an expert in connection with this action but who, despite conducting a visual examination of the Work for Hire Document, performed no chemical analysis of the document and was not asked by Plaintiff to prepare an expert report concerning his findings, nor did Aginsky render an opinion as to the age of the ink used for the handwritten notations. Aginsky Dep. Tr.³² at 7-8, 10-12, 14-15.

Arginsky gave deposition testimony that he initially discussed with Plaintiff his possible involvement in this action as an ink-aging specialist, and

³² References to "Aginsky Dep. Tr." are to the page of the transcript of Defendants' August 9, 2012 deposition of Aginsky, filed in this action as Doc. No. 486. In response to questions put to him at his deposition, Aginsky explained that he never prepared a report regarding his inspection of the Work for Hire Document because he had not received payment for his time and, as of the August 9, 2012 deposition, Aginsky was not certain of his status with regard to this case, *i.e.*, whether Aginsky was still considered an expert witness for Plaintiff. Aginsky Dep. Tr. at 15-17.

App.71a

Aginsky understood he would be subjecting the handwritten notations on the Work for Hire Document to one of the two PE tests which Aginsky developed, including the solvent-loss ratio test, also referred to as the "ink-aging method" or GC/MS analysis used by LaPorte, and the TLC test. Aginsky Dep. Tr. at 45, 63. Aginsky further testified both of the PE tests he developed have been published in peer-reviewed journals and "halvel never been criticized as junk science in scientific literature." Aginsky Dep. Tr. at 63. Aginsky further stated the solventloss ratio method "had been reproduced and used for more than ten years by Canada Border Services Agency, which is a government lab similar to FBI lab in the United States. And they still-they are using this method now. So they applied it to cases, to criminal cases, in Canada." Id. at 63-64. Aginsky had previously used the PE tests while working "for the government lab in Russia, for the former Soviet Union..." where Aginsky would prepare reports under penalty of perjury for use in court proceedings. Id. at 68-69. Aginsky, prior to moving to the United States, also performed PE testing for cases in which he testified in Hong Kong and Poland. Id. at 69.

Aginsky's depsition testimony is consistent with his June 16, 2011 Declaration (Doc. No. 66) ("Aginsky Declaration"), filed in connection with the parties' earlier cross-motions for expedited discovery. In particular, Aginsky averred that his inspection of the Work for Hire Document was limited to "nondestructive testing" so as to avoid damaging the document, and that "the process of forensic ink comparison always begins with the physical examination of the inks using techniques designed to obtain as much information as possible from the ink (and the document as a whole) by visual examination and other nondestructive means, such as microscopic ultraviolet (UV), and infrared (IR) absorption and IR luminescence (IRL) examinations." Aginsky Declaration ¶ 5. Such examinations by Aginsky revealed both pages were printed on the same type of paper with "matching characteristics such as color, thickness, short and long wave UV fluorescence, IR luminescence, opacity, and surface texture," id. at ¶ 8, and there was no "discernable difference in ink used to write the interlineation on page 1 of the Agreement Work for Hire Document] and to sign and date the Agreement [Work for Hire Document] on page 2," id. ¶ 9. although the nondestructive techniques Aginsky employed were unable to "discriminate between the inks being compared," requiring "chemical methods" involving "destructive testing," id. ¶ 11, viz., the extraction of small portions of the Work for Hire Document taken from the handwritten interlineations using a "hypodermic needle sized hole punch" to remove ink samples "less than 1 mm in diameter." Id. \P 13. The ink samples would then be analyzed according to a combination of two chemical methods, including TLC, by which ink colorants are examined to determine whether two inks are from the same ink source, and GC/MS, used to determine a specific ink's age according to the ink's vehicle components, including volatile solvents, resins, and other noncolored ink components. Id. ¶¶ 11-12. Because TLC and GC/MS each provides only partial information regarding the composition of writing ink, the two methods are often used in combination. Id. ¶ 12.

Aginsky then proceeded to describe the inkaging analysis, explaining the age of ballpoint ink on paper can be measured to within two years, with fast aging ballpoint inks ceasing to age within six months, and slower aging ballpoint inks ceasing to age within two years. Id. ¶ 14. As such, if the ink aging analysis of the ballpoint ink on the Work for Hire Document indicated the ink had ceased to age, "the document is likely at least 6 months old (if the ink is a fast aging ink) and may likewise be older than two years (if the ink is a slow aging ink)." Id. Significantly, Aginsky's description of the ink-dating process is consistent with the PE test used by LaPorte, which Aginsky not only developed, but, contrary to Plaintiff's assertion, defended as a peer-reviewed scientific method that was widely accepted and used by ink chemists including government agencies within the former Soviet Union, Russia, Canada and the United States.

Plaintiff argues LaPorte failed to consider what impact the conditions under which the Work for Hire Document was purportedly stored would have on the ink-dating analysis, including that the temperature at which the document was stored was, for a majority of the time, below the freezing temperature for water. Plaintiff's Response at 25-27. In particular, Plaintiff previously averred that the Work for Hire Document was stored in a "hope chest" located against the north wall of a spare room in Plaintiff's house in Wellsville, New York, which Plaintiff "closed" during the winters of 2003 through 2008, by shutting off the main electrical breaker and leaving "the house for extended periods of time during the freezing New York Winter conditions." Declaration of Paul Ceglia filed June 4, 2012 (Doc. No. 422) ¶¶ 3-7 (capitalizations in original). Plaintiff further maintains that his Wellsville home had no central heating, but was heated with a wood stove, a pellet stove, and a gas fireplace, and that even during the winters of 2008-09 and 2009-10 when Plaintiff remained in the home, the spare room in which the Work for Hire Document was stored remained "closed off from the rest of the house to conserve heat." Id. ¶¶ 8-11. To further emphasize that Plaintiff's Wellsville home was cold during the winter months, Plaintiff states that despite draining the water lines and pipes prior to vacating the home for the winter months, each winter the pipes would freeze and rupture, requiring Plaintiff to repair the pipes in the spring. *Id.* $\P\P$ 12-13. See also Carmine Ceglia Declaration, ¶¶ 12-13 (Plaintiff's father averring he was regularly at the home of his son, Plaintiff, "when he was not living there, repairing damage caused by freezing temperatures and frozen pipes.").

Inasmuch as Plaintiff asserts, Plaintiff's Response at 25-27, that LaPorte failed to consider the impact on the ink-dating analysis the conditions under which the Work for Hire Document was stored, specifically, that the document was stored at temperatures below 32° F, LaPorte explained at his July 26, 2012 deposition that the 25% solvent-loss ratio benchmark used in the PE testing as indicating tested ink is "fresh" accounts for variations in storage conditions such that even if cold storage conditions slowed the solvent-loss ratio to 18%, the 64% solvent-loss ratio LaPorte observed is still too high for a document that purportedly was signed in 2003. LaPorte Deposition Tr.³³ at 189-92 ("given the fact the document's purported to have been done in 2003, that just—that doesn't make sense at all that the phenoxyethanol levels would still stay that high over that period of time."). LaPorte further stated he was aware of the conditions under which Plaintiff maintains the Work for Hire Document was stored, i.e., in below freezing temperatures during the winter months, but the effect of such conditions on the ink's aging would be countered by the fact that the document would have been stored at warmer temperatures during the summer.³⁴ *Id.* at 191-92.

Plaintiff failed to submit any evidence in support of his supposition, Plaintiff's Response at 30-31, that the Work for Hire Document was contaminated by use, within its proximity, of a household product containing PE. Not only did Plaintiff's experts not test the Work for Hire Document to determine whether it had been contaminated, but the record is devoid of any evidence remotely suggesting that any product containing PE was within the vicinity of the Work for Hire Document, such that Plaintiff's contamination theory is, at best, mere conjecture. As LaPorte explained in response to deposition ques-

³³ References to 'LaPorte Deposition Tr." are to the page of the transcript of Plaintiff's July 26, 2012 deposition of LaPorte, filed on August 21, 2012 (Doc. No. 497).

³⁴ LaPorte further testified that the absence of central heating in Plaintiff's home rendered it unlikely the home had central air conditioning such that extreme cold storage temperatures experienced during the winter months would be offset by extreme warm storage temperatures during the summer months. LaPorte Deposition Tr. at 192. Plaintiff has not disputed LaPorte's assumption that Plaintiff's Wellsville home was not air-conditioned.

tioning, if the Work for Hire Document had been stored in close proximity to PE sources other than the ink, the PE would have been detected when LaPorte tested his "paper blank," which LaPorte described as being taken from an area of the Work for Hire Document that was "blank" but within the vicinity of the area from which the ink samples were taken, and the same size as the ink samples. LaPorte Dep. Tr. at 212-13. According to LaPorte, the "paper blanks" are tested as "part of the quality control measures" to ensure there is no outside contamination, and LaPorte was "a hundred percent confident there wasn't any phenoxyethanol contamination . . . [b] ased on the quality control samples, based on the fact it didn't show up in the other blanks, and the probability of doing that is just unrealistic." Id. at 218-20.

Nor is there any merit to Plaintiff's argument, Plaintiff's Response at 28, that because LaPorte had prepared a report in another, unrelated, case on April 17, 2012 ("April 2012 Report"),³⁵ in which LaPorte, after conducting PE testing of ink on a document that showed an average solvent-loss ratio of 71%, concluded the ink was no more than 69 days old, and upon repeating the test 11 days later found a solvent-loss ratio of 46%, concluded the ink was then 80 days old, LaPorte should have likewise concluded with regard to the instant case that an average solvent-loss ratio of 64% indicated the Work for Hire Document was less than three months old. Plaintiff's argument ignores the fact that LaPorte's more exact conclusions drawn in the other case were aided by the fact that what LaPorte was analyzing in

³⁵ LaPorte Declaration Exh. C.

the unrelated case was a ledger containing dated and sequential entries that provided more information as to the subject ink's age. *See* April 2012 Report at 12-19. Further, because, as explained by Aginsky, some inks are "fast aging" while others are "slow aging," without knowing the precise identity of the ink being analyzed, ink-dating is limited to determining whether a specific ink sample is more or less than two years old, at which point all inks cease to age. Aginsky Dep. Tr. at 177-83; *accord* LaPorte Report at 7-8; LaPorte Dep. Tr. at 92.

Plaintiff's reliance on the opinion of forensic scientist and expert witness Larry F. Stewart ("Stewart") for the proposition that it is "not possible to perform ink age determination" on the Work for Hire Document, and other challenges to LaPorte's conclusions, Plaintiff's Response at 22 (quoting Report of Larry F. Stewart ("Stewart Report") (Doc. No. 416), at 416-3, ¶¶ 382-440), is also misleading. Significantly, as Defendants point out, Defendants' Sur-Rebuttal Response at 7, not only did Stewart not conduct any GC/MS testing, including the PE test, on the Work for Hire Document, but Stewart fails to explain why such testing was not conducted. Further, Stewart testified at his July 11, 2012 deposition that he has not used GC/MS to chemically analyze any compound substances since 1982. Stewart Dep. Tr.³⁶ at 258. According to his Curriculum Vitae, (Stewart Report Exh. 1 (Doc. No. 416-4) ("Stewart Curriculum Vitae")), since 2004, Stewart has published only in newsletters and internet expert witness directories,

³⁶ References to "Stewart Dep. Tr." are to the page of the transcript of Defendants' July 11, 2012 deposition of Stewart, filed as Southwell Reply Declaration Exh. N.

App.78a

many self-published, but not in any academic journal. Stewart Curriculum Vitae at 9-12 (Original Research Publications/Presentations). Defendants attribute Stewart's limited professional research publications to the fact that in 2004, he was indicted by the United States Department of Justice for perjury, Defendants' Reply at 17, an assertion Plaintiff does not dispute.³⁷

Other statements by Stewart attribute testing concepts to statements that do not support the concepts. For example, Stewart quotes a handbook published by the Federal Bureau of Investigation ("FBI"), in support of his assertion that "The FBI does not use the Laporte PE test" because "[e]xaminations cannot determine how long ink has been on a document" Stewart Report ¶ 405 (quoting FBI Laboratory Publication, Handbook of Forensic Services (revised 2007), at 79). A plain reading of the guoted statement, however, establishes only that no ink examination can precisely date the age of any ink, a fact that does not preclude LaPorte's use of the PE test, corroborated by Aginsky, to determine only whether the ink has, based on the solvent-loss ratio, ceased to age, indicating the ink is less than two years old. Nor is Stewart's assertion, referenced by Plaintiff, Plaintiff's Response at 23 (citing Stewart Report ¶ 383), that the PE test for ink-aging has not been subject to peer review or publication correct. Rather, as discussed, Discussion,

³⁷ Defendants' allegations regarding Stewart's professional difficulties have no bearing on Stewart's findings regarding the Work for Hire Document. As such, the court need not consider Plaintiff's assertions made in his sur-rebuttal, Plaintiff's Sur-Rebuttal ¶¶ 23, 27-27, in an attempt to rehabilitate Stewart as an expert witness.

App.79a

supra, at 52-54, Plaintiff's own expert, Aginsky, testified that he developed the PE test which has been subjected to peer-review in relevant scientific journals, "has never been criticized as junk science in scientific literature," and has been used by government agencies throughout the world in criminal cases and other court proceedings. Aginsky Dep. Tr. at 63-69. As such, Plaintiff's reliance on Stewart to discredit PE testing is in error.

Finally, Plaintiff's assertion that Defendants' expert forensic document examiner and chemist Albert H. Lyter, III, Ph.D. ("Dr. Lyter"), found the ink on the Work for Hire Document "unsuitable" for ink-dating, Plaintiff's Response at 1, 21, and 25, is unfounded. Dr. Lyter's complete statement regarding his chemical analysis of the ink is that he

was unable to obtain satisfactory TLC results because the ink writing on the "Work for Hire" document was deteriorated in a way that changed the chemical composition of the dye components in the ink. This deterioration is apparent in the results of the TLC analysis, which were quite unusual for ball pen inks. Specifically, the components of the extracted ink did not separate into distinct bans of color, but instead elongated over diffuse areas. This diffuse elongation of the ink components was tonally uncharacteristic-different in both color and intensity—of the dye components normally found in ball pen ink. I have only seen this kind of TLC result for inks that have been damaged in some way, either chemically or environmentally.

Lyter Report at 8 (underlining added).

As such, Dr. Lyter subjected the ink samples taken from the Work for Hire Document only to TLC analysis, which is not used to determine the age of a particular ink but, rather, to determine the ink's chemical composition for use in comparing different ink samples so as to determine whether the ink samples are from the same ink source. That Dr. Lyter found the ink samples "unsuitable" for TLC testing has no bearing on LaPorte's determinations based on PE testing.

Accordingly, Plaintiff has failed to successfully rebut LaPorte's ink-dating of the ballpoint ink used for the handwritten notations on the Work for Hire Document, such that LaPorte's conclusion that it is highly probable the ink is less than two-years old and, thus, could not have been placed on the Work for Hire Document on April 28, 2003, is unchallenged.

b. Printing Variations Between Pages 1 and 2

Defendants rely on the variations in the fonts, formatting, and spacing found on page 1 of the Work for Hire Document as compared to those found on page 2 as evidence of the Work for Hire Document's fraudulent nature. Defendants' Memorandum at 40-41. Defendants retained typeface and print technology expert Professor Frank J. Romano ("Romano"), to examine the typesetting and formatting of both the Work for Hire Document and the StreetFax Document. Defendants' Memorandum at 40-41; Report of Frank J. Romano ("Romano Report"),³⁸ at 2-9. Prior to

³⁸ Southwell Declaration Exh. C (Doc. No. 327).

conducting his analysis of the Work for Hire Document on July 14, 2011, Romano reviewed the purported scan of the Work for Hire Document attached to the Amended Complaint, in two forms including as an electronic file in .pdf format, and a printout of that same file. Romano Report at 2. The "many observable inconsistencies" between pages 1 and 2, "as well as the fact that all references to "The Face Book" or "The Page Book" appear on Page 1" directed Romano to conclude that page 1 of the Work for Hire Document is an "amateurish forgery." Id. Upon physical examination of the paper Work for Hire Document presented by Argentieri for analysis on July 14, 2011, Romano found several objective inconsistencies including that pages 1 and 2 of the Work for Hire Document are composed in different fonts, with page 1 in Times New Roman and page 2 in Garamond. Id. at 4. Further differences between the two pages include the width of margins, columns, "gutters,"³⁹ and indentations, *id.* at 5-6, as well as the spacing between paragraphs on page 1 which varies from single, to double and triple, whereas the spacing on page 2 is consistently double-spaced. Id. at 7.

In August 2011, Romano examined a scan of the two-page StreetFax Document provided by Defendants. Romano Report at 8, Romano observed both pages of the StreetFax Document were composed in Garamond font, which is consistent with page 2 of the Work for Hire Document. *Id.* at 8-9. None of the formatting inconsistencies observed with regard to the Work for

 $^{39\ {\}rm ``Gutters''}$ refers to the space between columns of typeface. Romano Report at 5.

App.82a

Hire Document were observed with the StreetFax Document. *Id.* at 9. Further, although the Work for Hire Document contains an "errant return code" on page 1, section 4, no similar errant return code is observed in the StreetFax Document. *Id.*

Romano concluded (1) the Work for Hire Document is, "at least in part, forged," (2) page 1 of the Work for Hire Document "is an amateurish forgery," (3) pages 1 and 2 of the Work for Hire Document were printed on different printers, (4) page 1 was printed on a more recent printer than page 2, (5) the typeface, point sizes, and formatting of both pages of the StreetFax Document are "significantly more consistent" than those of the Work for Hire Document, and (6) page 1 of the Work for Hire Document "appears to be a modification" of page 1 of the StreetFax Document. Romano Report at 11. Romano "state[d] these conclusions beyond any reasonable doubt and with the highest degree of certainty possible." Id.

Plaintiff's challenge to Romano's conclusion that the Work for Hire Document is an "amateurish forgery" based on the detection of numerous discrepancies in the fonts and formatting of the document's two pages, as merely indicative of "two laypersons creating a contract," Plaintiff's Response at 15, without identifying any evidence in support of this assertion, ignores the unlikelihood that such discrepancies represent even a layman's attempt to draft a business agreement. As such, Plaintiff's explanation is unfounded speculation. That all of the inconsistencies Romano observed appear only on page 1 of the Work for Hire Document, and not on that document's second page, nor on either page of

App.83a

the Street Fax Document, and that the font and formatting of page 2 of the Work for Hire Document are the same as on page 2 of the StreetFax Document, is compelling evidence the Work for Hire Document, at least the first page, is a forgery. Even Plaintiff's own expert, forensic document examiner John Paul Osborn ("Osborn"), agreed that the "marginal formatting issues, the discrepancies between the first page and the second page of the Work for Hire document" would "raise suspicion" as to the document's authenticity, which would best be allayed by Plaintiff producing other work for hire documents from the same period of time containing similar "malformatting." Osborn Dep. Tr.40 at 87-88. Nor does Plaintiff, despite asserting "Plaintiff has an additional contract with another third party involved in the Street Fax Project whose fonts precisely mirror the fonts Romano claims are indicative of fraud within the [Work for Hire Document]." Plaintiff's Response at 36, further identify or submit a copy of such contract in support of this assertion, such that there is no basis for comparison in support of Plaintiff's argument.41

⁴⁰ References to "Osborn Dep. Tr." are to the transcript of Defendants' August 13, 2012 deposition of Osborn (Doc. No. 489).

⁴¹ Nor has Plaintiff indicated whether the other contract to which Plaintiff refers is the March 5, 2003 Street Fax contract with another individual, pertaining to another aspect of the StreetFax project not relevant to this action, a copy of which Defendants filed in support of their Motion to Dismiss. Aycock Exh. A. A plain review of this contract establishes its content, terms, and formatting are nearly identical to those of the StreetFax Document and, like the StreetFax Document, contains no reference to Facebook.

Accordingly, inconsistencies with the fonts, typesetting, and formatting observed between pages 1 and 2 of the Work for Hire Document, absent satisfactory explanation by Plaintiff, call the document's authenticity into question.

c. Printer, Toner and Paper Variations

Defendants assail Plaintiff's claim that he "printed and saved" the Work for Hire Document on April 25, 2003, Amended Complaint ¶ 21, as without merit given evidence the two pages were separately printed using different printers, toner, and paper. Defendants' Memorandum at 41-42. In support of their argument, Defendants point to Romano's conclusion to "the highest degree of certainty possible" that different printers were used to print each page of the Work for Hire Document. *Id.* at 41 (citing Romano Report at 8).

According to Romano, his examination under magnification of the Work for Hire Document's printed features established that pages 1 and 2 were printed by laser jet printers using powder toner, but that "all printers lay down towner in a fashion that can typically be distinguished." Romano Report at 8. Romano continues that

Under magnification, the edges of the letters ("edge gradient" or "edge definition") are recognizable as created by a particular type of printer. Moreover, the combination of scaling and resolution enhancement technologies result in an edge gradient that can distinguish one printer from another. Thus, by observing the edge gradient under magnification, an expert can determine whether text was printed by a specific printer that did or did not use particular technologies.

Id.

Based on his observation, under magnification, Romano found "the application of scaling and resolution enhancement technologies to Page 1 and not Page 2 demonstrates that those pages were printed with two different laser printers," given that the printer used to print page 1 "applied these new technologies, [and] was the more recent of the two printers used." Romano Report at 8.

Plaintiff does not directly dispute Romano's findings; rather, in opposition to Defendants' Motion to Dismiss, Plaintiff relies on the findings made by fiber analyst Walter J. Rantanen, II ("Rantanen"), Technical Leader in Fiber Science with Integrated Paper Services ("IPS"), a paper testing facility, who had conducted fiber identification analysis and other testing on paper samples Stewart had extracted from the Work for Hire Document and another document entitled "StreetFax Back-End Specifications" ("Specifications Document").42 According to Rantanen's expert report (Doc. No. 421) ("Rantanen's Report"), the paper samples he analyzed were "consistent with coming from the same mill and production run." Rantanen Report at 2. Although Plaintiff presents Rantanen's conclusion as supporting the Work for Hire's authenticity, Plaintiff's Response at 19, Rantanen clarified at his deposition that the finding only means that it is not "factually impossible" for

⁴² The parties do not dispute that both Plaintiff and Zuckerberg signed the Specifications Document on April 28, 2003.

App.86a

the paper samples tested to have come from the same paper mill and production run, and that his findings established it was "also not factually impossible" that the paper samples came from different paper mills or production runs. Rantanen Dep. Tr.⁴³ at 149. *See also Id.* at 207 ("I said it was consistent with. I did not say it definitely came from that production run.").

Not only does Rantanen's conclusion that the paper samples he analyzed were "consistent with coming from the same mill and production run" fail to support Plaintiff's assertion that both pages of the Work for Hire Document were printed on the same paper, but the question as to whether the paper samples Rantanen analyzed were from the Work for Hire Document or the Specifications Document was discussed at length in a Decision and Order filed November 20, 2012 (Doc. No. 605) ("Nov. 20, 2012 D&O") at 14-18 (finding record established Rantanen analyzed paper samples from Specifications Document rather than the Work for Hire Document). Rantanen then conducted further analysis of paper samples purportedly from both pages of the Work for Hire Document, based on which Rantanen concluded in a supplemental report, dated November 15, 2012 (Doc. No. 610-2) ("Supplemental Rantanen Report"),44 that the samples were "consistent with [] being from the same source and manufacturing facility." Supplemental Rantanen Report at 2. Nevertheless, Rantanen's

⁴³ References to "Rantanen Dep. Tr.") are to the transcript of Defendants' July 16, 2012 deposition of Rantanen, attached to the Southwell Reply Declaration as Exh. O (Doc. No. 589-15).

 $^{44~{\}rm The}$ court notes the Supplemental Rantanen Report was filed without the court's permission.

conclusions reached in the Supplemental Rantanen Report are as equivocal as the conclusion in the original Rantanen Report, such that neither conclusion supports Plaintiff's assertion that Rantanen found pages 1 and 2 of the Work for Hire Document were printed on the same paper, *i.e.*, from the same ream of paper, which would tend to indicate the Work for Hire Document is authentic.

Plaintiff also challenges LaPorte's conclusion, LaPorte Report at 11, that the two pages of the Work for Hire Document were printed on paper of different thicknesses, as contradicted by Defendants' expert forensic document examiner Peter V. Tytell ("Tytell"), Aginsky, Stewart, and Plaintiff's expert forensic document examiner James A. Blanco ("Blanco"). Plaintiff's Response at 18, 20 and 37. Blanco concluded both sheets of paper on which pages 1 and 2 of the Work for Hire Document are printed measure 0.11 mm, Blanco Declaration ¶ 233(12), which is consistent with Aginsky's averment that both pages were printed on sheets of paper with "matching characteristics such as ... thickness" Aginsky Declaration ¶ 8.

Plaintiff, however, misrepresents LaPorte's findings regarding the thickness of the pages of the Work for Hire Document. LaPorte describes his examination of the Work for Hire Document as including performing eight measurements on each sheet of paper comprising the Work for Hire Document, from which LaPorte determined the average thickness of each page. LaPorte Report at 11. The average thickness of the first page was 0.0042 with a margin of error of +/- 0.00005 inches, whereas the average thickness of the second page was 0.0043 with a margin of error of +/- 0.00005inches. *Id.* As such, it is possible, given the margin of error for each page, that the two pages were of the same thickness, with each page measuring 0.00425 of an inch. Although LaPorte maintains the difference in thickness between pages 1 and 2 is statistically significant with "only a 5% chance that the difference in the average of the 8 measurements taken from each page was due to chance," LaPorte Report at 11 and n. 19, LaPorte nevertheless concludes only that the measurements "demonstrate that the paper used for pages 1 and 2 may have originated from a different source." Id. at 11 (italics added). Further, when asked at his deposition whether he agrees with LaPorte's measurements showing a difference in thickness between both pages of the Work for Hire Document, Tytell stated the different measurements obtained by LaPorte are "not enough to definitely say that the two pages were of a different caliper," explaining that the different instruments used by LaPorte and Tytell could account for the different measurements each obtained. Tytell Dep. Tr. at 129-30. The equivocal statements made by both LaPorte and Tytell regarding the thickness of each page of the Work for Hire Documents fail to establish the conclusions reached by LaPorte and Tytell are irreconcilable. That LaPorte did not take the position that the two pieces of paper comprising the Work for Hire Document were unquestionably from different sources is further demonstrated by LaPorte's deposition testimony statement agreeing with the proposition that "the difference in thickness of two pieces of paper doesn't make them necessarily pieces of paper that came out of a different ream...." LaPorte Dep. Tr. at 223. Plaintiff's attempt to discredit

App.89a

LaPorte's findings by challenging the accuracy of LaPorte's measurement of the thickness of the paper on which the two pages of the Work for Hire Document were printed thus fails.

In further opposing Defendants' Motion to Dismiss, Plaintiff also relies on Stewart's analysis of the paper comprising the Work for Hire Document. Plaintiff's Response at 17. Plaintiff particularly points to Stewart's finding that [t]est results indicate that the toner found on page 1 matches that found on page 2," Stewart Report ¶ 92, and "dates from the 2000-2005 time period and not later than that." Plaintiff's Response at 17. Stewart, however, clarified at his deposition that his conclusion that the toners "match" indicates that "they matched at the level of analysis of TLC," but that there are other tests that Stewart did not conduct on the toners, including tests that "could find differences in other components of the toner" Stewart Dep. Tr. at 317. Stewart agreed that differences in other toner components would mean the toners did not match. Id. Stewart further agreed that a determination that the toner used on both pages of the Work for Hire Document were "consistent" 'is not a very strong conclusion because there is a possibility that there's some other printer out there we are not aware of." Id. at 318.

Moreover, even if it could be conclusively established that pages 1 and 2 of the Work for Hire Document were printed by the same printer using the same toner and paper, such conclusion nevertheless would be consistent with Defendants' assertion that both pages of the Work for Hire Document are recently created forgeries. Plaintiff's argument on this issue does not require Defendants' motion be denied.

d. Page One Substitution Theory and Staple Holes

Plaintiff maintains, Plaintiff's Response at 36, the "page-one substitution" theory had been Defendants' position in this action since Defendants' expert forensic document examiner, Tytell, analyzed the Work for Hire Document on July 14 and 15, 2011. As explained by Plaintiff, according to the "page-one substitution theory," the first page of the Work for Hire Document is a forgery, and the use of multiple type styles or fonts and the pattern of ink usage indicate the two pages were prepared at different times with the second page being authentic, but the first page being a Forgery that was substituted for the original first page of the document. *Id.* (citing Report of Tytell (Doc. No. 330) ("Tytell Report"), at 13).45

Tytell's conclusions, however, do not, as Plaintiff asserts, state the page-one substitution theory; rather, Tytell concluded only that the "two-page Work for Hire document is not consistent with the normal preparation of a two-page document." Tytell Report at 12. Tytell continues that "the use of multiple type styles and the pattern of ink usage indicate preparation of the two pages at different times." *Id.*

⁴⁵ Plaintiff actually references "Tytell Report at 13," which does not exist as the Tytell Report consists of only 12 pages. The only logical explanation for the incorrect reference is that on the document header for page 12 of the Tytell Report created by the court's Case Management/Electronic Court Filing ("CM/ECF") system, page 12 is denominated as page 13.

Tytell, however, never suggests that page 1 of the Work for Hire Document is a recent creation crafted by Plaintiff and stapled to the second page of the authentic contract signed by Plaintiff and Zuckerberg on April 28, 2003, solely to create the appearance of a single integrated contract supporting Plaintiff's claim to a one-half interest in Facebook. In other words, Tytell simply does not specifically opine that the original first page of the purported contract was replaced with a different page that was a forgery and presented with the original second page as the complete contract.

Rather, according to the record, the page 1 substitution theory was first discussed by Plaintiff in his declaration filed November 24, 2011 (Doc. No. 230) ("Plaintiff's Nov. 24, 2011 Declaration"), averring "[t]he unauthenticated digital image Defendants intend to rely on in this case that is referenced above, appears to have an identical page two to the Facebook Contract⁴⁶ attached to the Complaint, however, it appears to have a different page one that has been substituted into that document by someone." Plaintiff's Nov. 24, 2011 Declaration ¶ 12 (underlining added). Similarly, Plaintiff's retained expert Stewart attempts to project the page-one substitution theory onto Lesnevich. Stewart Report at 13, ¶¶ 22-23 (stating although evidence supports that page 1 of the Work for Hire Document was originally executed, *i.e.*, initialed as regards certain handwritten emendations relating to Facebook, at the same time as page 2, the first page of the StreetFax Document was not the original first page of the purported Facebook

⁴⁶ Plaintiff's adopted name for the Work for Hire Document.

App.92a

Contract, that is, the Work for Hire Document) ¶ 86 ("...I found no basis to support a conclusion that page 1 of the Facebook Contract [Work for Hire Document] had been substituted for a now missing page."); and ¶¶ 87-93 (discussing physical analysis and various testing established both pages 1 and 2 of the Work for Hire Document were created at the same time, using the same printer and toner).

Stewart also discusses statements made by LaPorte regarding the possibility that a different page 1 was originally stapled to page 2 of the Work for Hire Document, and later removed and replaced, Stewart Report ¶¶ 158-181. However, neither LaPorte nor Lyter specifically concludes that the Work for Hire Document is composed of a fake page 1 stapled to an authentic page 2. See LaPorte Report at 3 ("There is no evidence to refute the possibility that another page, other than page 1 of the Work for Hire Document, was originally stapled to page 2 and removed at a later time."), and 20 (refuting statement by Plaintiff's expert Blanco that he "determined that the staple holes on both pages of the Work for Hire document align demonstrating that these two pages [] have only been stapled one time wherein they were actually stapled together," by explaining that "purported alignment of staple holes on two pieces of paper does not 'demonstrate' that those pages have been stapled only one time. It is quite possible to detach a multipage document, attach a new page, and staple through the pre-existing staple hole so that it appears the entire document was only stapled once."); Forensic Report of Lyter (Doc. No. 328) ("Lyter Report") at 5 ("In my experience, a single set of staple holes does not mean that a document was

App.93a

stapled only once or even necessarily together. It is quite possible to create a set of staple holes that appear to match on two pieces of paper when in factstapling the documents more than one time.").

A plain reading of Defendants' Memorandum filed in support of their Motion to Dismiss reveals Defendants' argument is that Plaintiff "had created the forged Work for Hire Document by doctoring the text of page 1 of the StreetFax Contract, adding in provisions purportedly giving him ownership of Facebook, then appended the doctored page 1 to the authentic page 2 of the StreetFax Contract (<u>or a close facsimile thereof</u>)—the page that contained Zuckerberg's signature." Defendants' Memorandum at 2 (underlining added). Accordingly, nothing in the record establishes that Defendants' fraud argument is predicated on the page 1 substitution theory articulated by Defendants' experts, or that the second page of the Work for Hire Document is, without question, authentic.

Plaintiff also attempts to demonstrate the genuine nature of the Work for Hire Document based on the evidence of only a single set of staple holes in the Work for Hire Document as discussed in a report by forensic document examiner Blanco, retained by Plaintiff as an expert in connection with this action.⁴⁷

⁴⁷ Defendants also attempt to discredit Blanco's findings based on his "checkered past," Defendants' Reply at 22-23; however, the undersigned does not find the various Incidents Defendants reference in support of this argument support Defendants' categorical disregard of the Blanco Report and, as such, the court also does not consider Plaintiff's statements submitted in the unsolicited sur-rebuttal filed by Plaintiff in an attempt to rehabilitate Blanco as an expert witness. *See* Plaintiff's Sur-Rebuttal ¶¶ 23-26.

App.94a

On July 15, 2011, Blanco analyzed the Work for Hire Document, including the handwritten interlineation and purported signatures and initials of Plaintiff and Zuckerberg, based on which he prepared his expert report (Doc. No. 459)⁴⁸ ("Blanco Report").⁴⁹

In connection with Plaintiff's staple hole argument, Blanco discusses the fact that each page of the Work for Hire Document has only one set of staple holes, each set in alignment with the other, supporting Plaintiff's assertion that the two pages were originally stapled together and not that the first page was later substituted with a replacement page. Blanco Report \P 10-44. This is consistent with the copy of the Work for Hire Document attached as an exhibit to the Amended Complaint, on which what appears to be a staple is visible on the first page in the upper left-hand corner. Amended Complaint, Exh. A. According to Blanco, had the original page of the Work for Hire Document been removed and replaced with an altered page, a second staple would be required to attach the replacement first page to the original second page, such that only one set of staple holes would be on page 1, but two sets of staple holes would be on page 2, one set made by the original staple and the second set made when the replacement page 1

 $^{^{48}}$ The Blanco Report was originally filed as Doc. No. 415, but because it contained confidential information, was stricken from the record and refiled in redacted form on July 2, 2012 (Doc. No. 459).

⁴⁹ Much of the Blanco Report focuses on refuting the illusory page-one substitution theory which, as discussed, Discussion, *supra*, at 70-73, has been asserted only by Plaintiff and, as such, fails to advance Plaintiff's opposition to Defendants' Motion to Dismiss.

was stapled to the original second page. Blanco Report ¶¶ 41-42. Blanco maintains the only way to avoid making a second set of staple holes on the second page when stapling the replacement first page to the original second page would be to attach the new staple by hand so as to line up the new staple with the original staple holes on the second page, a feat which is nearly impossible to accomplish without some indicia of the intended deceit, including that hand-stapling would not result in a clean puncture to the first page, possibly causing small tears around the staple holes, and the faint "detent" marks, made when the staple legs make contact with the stapler's bottom plate or "anvil" which bends the staple legs inward toward each other, would not align. Id. ¶¶ 13-17. There are several problems with Blanco's staple hole argument.

First, even if Defendants were arguing the pageone substitution theory, Plaintiff's staple hole argument presumes that the two pages comprising the authentic contract originally were stapled together. In other words, it is a distinct possibility that the two pages comprising the authentic contract were never stapled together, allowing for a recently fabricated first page to be substituted for the original first page and then stapled to the original second page, resulting in only one, original staple and one set of perfectly aligned staple holes. Second, as discussed, Discussion, *supra*, at 71-75, the staple hole argument is proffered in opposition to the page-one substitution theory which Defendants are not pursuing. Furthermore, the staplehole argument does not foreclose the possibility that both pages of the Work for Hire Document are recent forgeries, stapled together at the time of their

creation, which creation was intended solely to aid Plaintiff in this action. Accordingly, Blanco's staplehole theory is not probative of anything relevant to the authenticity of the Work for Hire Document but, rather, is a red herring.

e. Handwriting Analysis

Plaintiff attempts to establish the Work for Hire Document's authenticity based on similarities Blanco found between Zuckerberg's purported initials on page 1 of the Work for Hire Document, and the undisputed specimens of initials Zuckerberg provided pursuant to the July 1, 2011 Expedited Discovery Order for expert analysis in this case. Blanco Report ¶¶ 103-07. Defendants maintain Blanco observed only "general similarities that one would <u>expect</u> to find in the forged Work for Hire Document because those initials were traced in an effort to make them look like Zuckerberg's." Defendants' Reply at 21 (underlining in original, and citing Supplemental Lesnevich Report at 16-18).

In his original report dated March 12, 2012 ("Initial Lesnevich Report") (Doc. No. 329),⁵⁰ Lesnevich, Defendants' handwriting expert, conducted handwriting analysis on the first page of four images of the Work for Hire Document in question, including: (1) Q-1 (image in TIF file format e-mailed from Plaintiff to Argentieri on June 27, 2010; (2) Q-2 (image attached to Plaintiff's Complaint filed June 30, 2010); (3) Q-3 (image created by Aginsky during his January 13, 2011 examination of the document); and (4) Q-4 (image taken by Tytell during Defendants' July 14,

⁵⁰ Filed as Southwell Declaration Exh. E.

2011 examination of the document presented by Argentieri). In the Supplemental Lesnevich Report (Doc. No. 472-1), Lesnevich focused on the signatures and handwritten dates on the second page of the same four images, and also analyzed seven known handwriting specimens of Zuckerberg, including (1) K-1 (undated 28 signatures and 11 sets of initials of Zuckerberg); (2) K-2 (three Zuckerberg signatures from Securities and Exchange Commission filings dated May 12 and August 8, 2005); (3) K-3 (original StreetFax Specifications Document with signatures and handwritten dates by both Plaintiff and Zuckerberg and Zuckerberg's initials dated April 28, 2003); (4) K-4 (two signatures of Zuckerberg and additional handwritings dated July 29, 2004); (5) K-5 (two signatures and additional writings of Zuckerberg dated July 29, 2004); (6) K-6 (Zuckerberg signature dated July 29, 2004); and (7) K-7 (10 signatures of Plaintiff provided to Defendants on December 2 and 23, 2011).51

In the Initial Lesnevich Report prepared based on his analysis of the first page of each of the four questioned images, Lesnevich identified six categories containing a total of 20 dissimilarities found among the handwritten interlineations. The categories of dissimilarities include (1) slant/slope of individual letters and numbers, Initial Report at 3-10; (2) letter formation or design, *id.* at 11-14; (3) letter spacing or placement, *id.* at 15-20; (4) beginning/ending strokes, *id.* at 21-22; (5) height-relationship, *id.* at 23-26; and (6) alignment of the handwritten interlineations with certain typeface letters, *id.* at 27-29. Because Q-1 and

⁵¹ The letter "Q" is used to designate exhibits of documents whose authenticity is questioned, whereas the letter "K" is used to designate exhibits of documents whose authenticity is known.

Q-2 contained the same dissimilarities on page 1 as compared to Q-3 and Q-4, Lesnevich concluded Q-1 and Q-2 are images made from one version of the Work for Hire Document ("first version"), whereas Q-3 and Q-4 are images made from a second version of the Work for Hire Document ("second version").⁵²

⁵² The court conceives at least one plausible explanation for the creation of a second version of the Work for Hire Document after the action was commenced. In particular, the first version, *i.e.*, Q-1 and Q-2, is the same version that Plaintiff e-mailed to Argentieri and which was then filed as an exhibit to the original complaint, whereas the second version, i.e., Q-3 and Q-4, is what was presented for expert analysis by Aginsky in January 2011 and by Defendants' experts in July 2011. The first version could have been created according to the page-one substitution theory, with Plaintiff taking the original second page of the StreetFax Document, containing authentic signatures for both Plaintiff and Zuckerberg, and then creating a new first page containing the references to Facebook. Plaintiff would then have presented the first version as the original contract signed by the parties on April 28, 2003. Plaintiff, however, upon learning that the document would be subjected to expert forensic examination that could ascertain whether both pages of the document were printed on the same printer using the same paper and toner would have appreciated that need for consistency in the paper and toner used for both pages. As such, Plaintiff could have printed out a fresh copy of the Work for Hire Document, onto which Plaintiff then traced from the original StreetFax Document (or from the first version) the handwritten interlineation, initials and signatures, fabricating a new 'original' for which both pages were printed using the same paper and toner, and which was presented to Aginsky and Defendants' experts for forensic examination. Aginsky, however, likely explained to Plaintiff the need for ink analysis to determine the age of the ink used to create the handwritten interlineation, initials, and signatures, to ascertain whether they were, as Plaintiff was alleging, more than two years old. Upon hearing this explanation, Plaintiff would have perceived of the need to accelerate the aging of the ink, and attempted to

After preparing the Initial Lesnevisch Report, Lesnevich continued to examine the four images of the Work for Hire Document in question, focusing on the signatures and handwritten dates on the second page of each of the four images, on which the Supplemental Lesnevich Report is based, observing three categories containing 12 dissimilarities, including dissimilarities as to (1) beginning/ending strokes, Supplemental Lesnevich Report at 6-7 and Figs. 21-26; (2) letter formation or design of the letters, *id.* at 8-9 and Figs. 27-40; and (3) letter spacing or placement on the document, *id.* at 10 and Figs. 41-42. Consistent with the dissimilarities found among the four images of page 1, Q-1 and Q-2 contained the same dissimilarities on page 2 as compared to Q-3 and Q-4, corroborating the Initial Lesnevich Report's conclusion that Plaintiff has proffered at least two different versions of the Work for Hire Document. Lesnevich thus concluded in both his initial and supplemental reports that Plaintiff had provided at least two different versions of the Work for Hire Document for expert inspection, explaining that Q-1 and Q-2 are images of the first version, and Q-3 and Q-4 are images of the second version. Initial Lesnevich Report at 30; Supplemental Lesnevich Report at 23.

For example, Lesnevich documented dissimilarities between the questioned image of Zuckerberg's initials appearing on the Work for Hire Document, which Lesnevich refers to as "Q-3," and the known handwritten specimens of Zuckerberg's initials submitted in connection with this motion, specifically K-1, and

do so by exposing the second version to an intense light source prior to the scheduled examination of Defendants' experts.

K-3, taken from the original Specifications Document, dated April 28, 2003, and other documents, some of which are confidential and subject to the July 13, 2011 Protective Order (Doc. No. 86). Lesnevich found "multiple dissimilarities in ending strokes between the questioned 'MZ' initials on Q-3 and the 'MZ' initials on K-3," with such strokes on Q-3 ending "abruptly, creating blunt ending strokes, which are indicative of traced writing," in contrast to K-3 on which the ending strokes "end rapidly, creating tapered ending strokes, which are indicative of natural writing." Supplemental Lesnevich Report at 16 and Fig. 55. Lesnevich also observed "slant/slope dissimilarity between the'MZ' initials on Q-3 and the 'MZ' initials on K-1 and K-3," being "the crossbar of the letter 'Z' slants sharply downward from left to right" on Q-3, in contrast to each set of known 'MZ' initials found in K-1 and K-3, where "the crossbar of the letter 'Z' either slants upward from left to right or is approximately horizontal." Id. at 17 and Figs. 56-58. Lesnevich further detected vertical-alignment dissimilarities between the questioned 'MZ' initials on Q-3, and the known 'MZ' initials on K-1 and K-3. Id. at 18. In particular, on page 1 of Q-3, "the beginning point of the initial stroke of the 'Z' and the left-end of the crossbar of the 'Z' are vertically aligned," whereas on each set of the known 'MZ' initials found in K-1 and K-3, "the left-end of the crossbar of the 'Z' is set further to the right than the beginning point of the initial stroke of the 'Z." Id. at 18 and Figs. 59-61.

Lesnevich also examined the handwritten signatures, signature dates, and initials on Q-3, being one of the two copies of the second version of the Work for

App.101a

Hire Document and, more specifically, the image taken by Plaintiff's expert, Aginsky, during Aginsky's January 13, 2011, physical examination of the Work for Hire Document, and compared such handwritings to known handwriting exemplars of Zuckerberg. Lesnevich "observed significant evidence of changes in direction, hesitation, unnatural writing movement, poor line quality, angular writing movements, differences in letter formation and design, and beginning stroke dissimilarities in the questioned Zuckerberg signature and date of signature on Exhibit Q-3." Supplemental Report at 34. Lesnevich concluded "that the questioned Zuckerberg signature and date of signature on Exhibit Q-3 were slowly drawn and not naturally written." Id. In particular, Lesnevich found with regard to Zuckerberg's signature (1) line quality dissimilarities, Supplemental Report at 11-12 and Figs. 43-45; (2) dissimilarities in letter formation or design of letters, *id.* at 13 and Figs. 46-49; (3) hesitation, id. at 14 and Figs. 50-53; and (4) retouching dissimilarities, id. at 15 and Fig. 54. As to Zuckerberg's initials, Lesnevich found (1) tapered and blunt ending strokes, Supplemental Report at 16 and Fig. 55; (2) slant/slope dissimilarities, id. at 17 and Figs. 56-58; and (3) vertical-alignment dissimilarities, *id.* at 18 and Figs. 59-61. Lesnevich also compared Ceglia's signature and date of signature on Q-3 to known Ceglia handwriting exemplars, and concluded "the questioned Ceglia signature and date of signature on Exhibit Q-3 were slowly drawn and not naturally written." Supplemental Report at 19. In particular, Lesnevich found dissimilarities as to (1) pen pressure and line quality, *id.* at 19-20 and Figs. 62-66; (2) tapered and blunt ending strokes, *id.* at 21 and Figs. 67-68; and (3) re-touching, *id.* at 22 and Fig. 69.

App.102a

As in the Initial Lesnevich Report, Lesnevich again concluded that Plaintiff "has proffered at least two different physical documents as the Work for Hire document," Supplemental Report at 23, and with respect to Q-3, the questioned Zuckerberg signature, initials, and date of signature on the purported contract "are unnaturally written tracings that were not written by Mark Zuckerberg," id. at 23-24, and the questioned Ceglia signature and signature date on the purported contract "are unnaturally written tracings" that "could have been modeled off of another source," including Q-1 and Q-2, id. In short, Lesnevich determined Zuckerberg's purported signature and date on page 2 and initials on page 1 of the Work for Hire Document were "tracings" not written by Zuckerberg. Id. at 24-25.

In opposition, Plaintiff largely relies on Blanco's analysis of the Work for Hire and StreetFax Documents, based on which Blanco concluded the Work for Hire Document "is an authentic, unaltered document." Blanco Report ¶ 232. According to Blanco, the evidence examined establishes that pages 1 and 2 of the Work for Hire Document were executed together "as a companion document," that no evidence justifies or supports Defendants' page-one substitution theory that the first page of the Work for Hire Document is a recently created page inserted in place of the first page of the original two-page document. Id. As discussed, however, Discussion, supra, at 70-73, Defendants are not, as Plaintiff repeatedly asserts, pressing the so-called "page-one substitution theory," and the Blanco Report is irrelevant insofar as Blanco attempts to discredit Lesnevich's work on this basis.

App.103a

Blanco's attempts to attribute some of the discrepancies Lesnevich observed among the four questioned writings, Q-1 through Q-4, to distortions caused by repeated printing, copying and scanning of the original Work for Hire Document, Blanco Report ¶¶ 57-74 and Exhs. 11-14, fail to rebut Lesnevich's findings.⁵³ Blanco points to the differences in image quality that are readily observable, as Lesnevich found, between Q-1, Q-2, Q-3, and Q-4. Blanco Report ¶¶ 57-60 and Exh. 11. That each of the questioned images is of a different quality, however, is not disputed.

From Q-1, Blanco scanned the handwritten interlineation three times, progressively using scanning technology with fewer "pixels per inch" ("PPI"), resulting in deteriorating print resolution or quality. Blanco Report ¶ 61 and Exh. 12. According to Blanco, depending on the resolution used to print the sample, the dissimiliarities observed by Lesnevich are enhanced or obscured, such that the dissimilarities fail to support Lesnevich's determination that the four questioned exhibits were from two different physical documents. *Id.* ¶¶ 61-62 and Exh. 12. Although a plain look at Blanco Report Exh. 12, does confirm that, as Blanco found, when the handwritten interlineation is reproduced using a method with fewer PPI, its resolution is so diminished as to make

⁵³ Lesnevich maintains the dissimilarities observed cannot be explained by the scanning and copying of the Work for Hire Document which can alter the quality of a document. *See* Supplemental Lesnevich Report at 6 ("These dissimilarities are not attributable to image-quality variations between documents. Rather, the differences between the handwriting on the Questioned Documents were generated at the time of the documents' creation, and not at the time of reproduction.").

App.104a

it difficult to detect the dissimilarities Lesnevich found, the resolution of the handwritten interlineation does not appear of such poor quality in Q1, Q2, Q3, or Q4. Nor does Blanco explain that a poor quality resolution can be improved through subsequent reproduction through a method with increased PPI. As such, Blanco's demonstration of the effect of PPI on print resolution, while interesting, is irrelevant and fails to rebut Lesnevich's findings.

Blanco's attempt to establish that the handwritten interlineation from Q-1 matches the handwritten interlineation from Q-3, Blanco Report ¶¶ 64-65 and Exh. 13, through use of a "progression overlay" in which the interlineation appearing in Q-1 is rendered red, cropped, and positioned over the interlineation appearing in Q-3 fails for three reasons. First, even with the handwritten interlineation in Q1 rendered red, the numerous dissimilarities noted by Lesnevich are still readily observable. Second, the interlineation resulting from the "progression overlay" does not establish that the two interlineations "match" but, rather, merged and does not match either Q-1 or Q-3. This can best be observed by looking at the "M" in the word "May" for which the legs are neither parallel, as Lesnevich observed in Q-1, Initial Lesnevich Report at 6, nor splayed as Lesnevich observed in Q-3, id., but are somewhere between the two. Moreover, Blanco's assertion that the discrepancies detected between these two copies of the handwritten interlineations disappear when one is placed over the other such that they actually "match" is completely inconsistent with Blanco's argument that discrepancies exist, but can be explained by the repeated processing of the Work for Hire Document. Plaintiff thus fails to

App.105a

successfully challenge on this ground Lesnevich's findings that Plaintiff has submitted two different versions of the Work for Hire Document to the court and to the experts for analysis in this action.

Plaintiff also attributes the variations between the copy of the Work for Hire Document attached to the Amended Complaint and the purported original Work for Hire Document produced for inspection on July 14, 2011 ("the purported original"), to the reproduction techniques used to prepare the copy of the purported original to be attached to the Amended Complaint, subsequent electronic filing of the copy with the Amended Complaint, then downloading and printing the Amended Complaint. Plaintiff's Response at 33-35. Insofar as Blanco relies in support of this argument on samples of changes to typed text that can result from such document processing, Blanco Report ¶¶ 66-69 and Exh. 14, rather than observed differences in handwritten interlineations, such samples are irrelevant because the authenticity of the typed text is not challenged in this manner.

Although Blanco reports on the many similarities he observed with regard to Zuckerberg's signature, Blanco's analysis does not address the many dissimilarities between the four images observed by Lesnevich the significance of which are readily appreciated by the eye of one not trained in such sciences.

Blanco compares known handwriting specimens of both Zuckerberg and Plaintiff to the handwritten interlineation on page 1 of the Work for Hire Document, concluding the handwritten interlineation was written by Plaintiff, and not by Zuckerberg. Blanco Report $\P\P$ 108-11. The parties, however, do not dispute that

App.106a

there was a handwritten interlineation on the contract they signed on April 28, 2003, and that Plaintiff wrote the interlineation.⁵⁴ See Amended Complaint ¶ 22 (alleging that [e]xcept for the handwritten interlineations made on April 28, 2003, Ceglia made no changes to the agreement after printing it on April 25, 2003."); Plaintiff's Response at 13 (citing Blanco Declaration ¶ 233 listing 18 reasons disputing the page-one substitution theory, including that "Paul Ceglia wrote the hand printed interlineation on page 1 of the Facebook Contract."). As such, not only is this finding completely irrelevant to whether Zuckerberg signed and initialed the Work for Hire Document, it also does not suggest that the Work for Hire Document is the authentic contract.

Blanco also points to dissimilarities in handwritten letters attributed to Zuckerberg and Plaintiff, including samples of Zuckerberg's initials and signature written by Plaintiff at his attorney's request, Blanco Report $\P\P$ 112-34, as proof that Plaintiff could not have forged Zuckerberg's signature or initials. This sophomoric assertion, however, blinks at the essence of Defendants' Motion to Dismiss, *i.e.*, that Zuckerberg's signature and initials appearing on the Work for Hire Document were forged by either tracing or copying the signature and initials from the authentic document, such that similarities between Zuckerberg's signature and

⁵⁴ The court notes the interlineation handwritten on the first page of all copies of the Work for Hire Document reads "Providing web designer is finished by May 24, 2003," which is almost identical to the handwritten interlineation on the first page of the StreetFax Document, except that the verb "is" is replaced with "has" such that the interlineation reads "Providing web designer has finished by May 24, 2003."

initials, even if forged, and Plaintiff's signature and initials would not be expected. This argument presumes that Defendants are arguing that Plaintiff forged Zuckerberg's signature and initials on the Work for Hire Document, ignoring the distinct possibility that someone other than Plaintiff may have perpetrated the asserted forgeries which, again, would explain a lack of similarities between Plaintiff's signature and the purported Zuckerberg signature. The argument also ignores the reality that anyone attempting to forge another's handwriting would be unlikely to use his own handwriting.

Furthermore, Plaintiff dismisses the "trace-forgery" theory as nonsensical, arguing there is no plausible explanation why someone would trace his own signature. Plaintiff's Response at 13-14 (citing Blanco Declaration ¶ 233). It is, however, a distinct possibility that Plaintiff did not have in his physical possession the original contract executed by the parties on April 28, 2003 but, rather, only a scanned copy which may have been the StreetFax Document containing the handwritten interlineation, signatures and initials. As such, Plaintiff could have created an "original" by printing the scanned copy of the authentically executed document, in which case the handwritten interlineation, signatures, and initials would have appeared printed using ink jet toner, rather than handwritten with ballpoint ink, and then printed an unsigned copy of the same document that Plaintiff allegedly printed on April 25, 2003, to be signed by Plaintiff and Zuckerberg, and then traced from the print-out of the scanned, executed copy both Plaintiff's and Zuckerberg's signatures onto the newly printed unsigned copy. This is consistent with

App.108a

Blanco's determination, Blanco Report ¶¶ 151-59, that the handwritten interlineation on page 1 of the Work for Hire Document matches or aligns with the latent impression, *i.e.*, the indentation created on a piece of paper placed underneath another piece of paper on which something is handwritten, of the handwritten interlineation detected on page 2 of the Work for Hire Document, but does not match the handwritten interlineation on page 1 of the StreetFax Document. Put another way, if Plaintiff wrote the handwritten interlineation on the StreetFax Document, he, or someone assisting Plaintiff, may not have traced Plaintiff's own handwriting, but simply traced the interlineation from the printed scan of the StreetFax Document onto the first page of the Work for Hire Document, creating the indentation on the second page that was underneath the first page as Blanco found.

Accordingly, the handwriting analysis performed by Blanco, as reported in the Blanco Report, fails to establish the authenticity of the Work for Hire Document. In contrast, the findings in the Supplemental Lesnevich Report support Defendants' argument that Zuckerberg's initials and signatures on the Work for Hire Document were forged.

f. StreetFax LLC References

In further support of their Motion to Dismiss, Defendants point to the fact that the Work for Hire Document, purportedly signed on April 28, 2003, contains references to an entity that did not exist until August 2003, *i.e.*, "StreetFax LLC." Defendants' Memorandum at 42. According to Defendants, Plaintiff, when creating the assertedly fake Work for Hire

App.109a

Document in preparation for the instant action, inserted the references because Plaintiff forgot when StreetFax LLC was incorporated. *Id.* Defendants maintain this "historical anomaly" is "yet another tell-tale sign of fraud." *Id.* (citing *Shangold*, 275 Fed.App'x. at 73-74). As Defendants observe, Defendants' Reply at 13, Plaintiff has not responded in opposition to this argument.

Although the reference to "StreetFax LLC" in the Work for Hire Document, ostensibly signed by Plaintiff and Zuckerberg several months before the entity was created in August 2003 is not, by itself, sufficient to find the Work for Hire Document is a forgery,⁵⁵ such unchallenged evidence does point toward determining the document is fraudulent.

g. Backdated Versions of Work for Hire Document

As further evidence that the Work for Hire Document is a recently created fabrication, Defendants rely on the fact that despite reviewing hundreds of electronic devices produced by Plaintiff, Stroz Friedberg did not find a single electronic copy of the Work for Hire Document, but did find seven versions of the Work for Hire Document that are similar, but not identical, to the version attached to the Amended Complaint, with metadata anomalies found in all seven versions indicating tampering through backdating and other forms of manipulation, and which Defendants

⁵⁵ The court contemplates the reference to "StreetFax LLC" could reflect Plaintiff's intention to incorporate the business; however, absent any indication from Plaintiff in some admissible form, such as an affidavit from Plaintiff, such contemplation is only conjecture.

App.110a

maintain are "test forgeries" Plaintiff created before creating the Work for Hire Document in preparation for commencing this action. Defendants' Memorandum at 42-45 (citing Stroz Friedberg Report at 10, and 33-38). Plaintiff has not responded to this argument.

Stroz Friedberg initially comments on the absence of a single exact electronic copy of the Work for Hire Document given that Plaintiff maintains he printed the document and e-mailed it on two occasions prior to commencing this action, including to Argentieri on June 27, 2010, and to StreetFax employee Petersen on June 29, 2010, thereby establishing the the document existed in electronic form just prior to commencing this action, such that Stroz Friedberg expected to find a copy of the document somewhere within the Ceglia Media Plaintiff was required to produce. Stroz Friedberg Report at 33. Instead of an exact copy of the same version of the Work for Hire Document that was attached to the Amended Complaint, however, only seven unsigned similar, but not exact, versions of the document were found, all containing metadata anomalies indicative of backdating and document manipulation. Id.

For example, Stroz Friedberg discovered on a floppy disk produced by Plaintiff one of the seven documents, "SFWebWorkForHireMZ.doc," for which the metadata shows a "last-written" date, *i.e.*, the date the file content was last modified, of April 24, 2003, which is later than its "last-accessed" date, *i.e.*, the date the file was last opened, of April 22, 2003. Stroz Friedberg Report at 33-34. Because it is not possible to modify the contents of a file without opening the file, is impossible to have a last modified date later than a last accessed date for the same

App.111a

document and, thus, such inconsistency is indicative of backdating or manipulation of a computer's system clock. *Id.* at 33-34. Further metadata analysis revealed this file was copied onto the floppy disk on or after February 18, 2011, using a computer on which the system clock had been backdated so as to give the appearance the document was created on the earlier date. *Id.* at 34-35.

In particular, "SFWebWorkForHireMZ.doc," an active file ("the active file"), sits on top of and overwrote two deleted files on the floppy disk, such that the active file occupies space on the floppy disk which was previously occupied by the two deleted files, "Work For Hire ContractMZ.doc" and "Work for hire SF template.doc" ("the deleted files") requiring the deleted files that previously occupied the same space on the floppy disk be deleted before the active file was created or copied onto the disk. Stroz Friedberg Report at 34. When a file is overwritten, its last accessed date timestamp should reflect the date of the deletion. Id. at 35. According to the metadata associated with the active file and the two deleted files, however, both deleted files were last accessed, *i.e.*, deleted, on February 18, 2011, yet the active file purportedly was created on May 2, 2003, an impossibility, absent some system clock manipulation or file fabrication, given the floppy disk space where the active file sits was supposedly formerly occupied by the deleted files. Id. at 34-35. Other evidence in the record indicates the active file was created on May 2, 2003, which is inconsistent with its earlier "last written" date of April 24, 2003, which is further inconsistent with an even earlier "last accessed" date of April 22, 2003. Id. Based on these anomalies, Stroz

App.112a

Friedberg determined that the active file was copied to the floppy disk on or after February 18, 2011, using a computer with a system clock backdated to May 2, 2003, and then subsequently accessed on a computer with a system clock backdated to April 22, 2003. *Id.* at 35.

Stroz Friedberg discovered the six other versions of the Work for Hire Document on a CD produced by Plaintiff in Sarasota, Florida, including "work for hire SF template.doc," "Copy1_work for hire SF template.doc," "Copyl XWRL0003.TMP," "Work for Hire Contract MZ.doc," "XWRL0004.TMP," and "Copy1 Work for Hire ContractMZ.doc." Stroz Friedberg Report at 35. All six of these documents display a similar metadata anomaly as the active file being that the "last printed" date for each of these six files is February 15, 2011, whereas the "last modified" date is April 25, 2003. Id. According to Stroz Friedberg, because the embedded last printed" date is updated whenever a document is printed, and that date is maintained as the "last printed" date only if the file is saved at the same time it is printed, a file's "last printed" date cannot be later than its "last modified" date absent system clock backdating; rather, each of these six documents was printed on or after February 15, 2011, while this litigation was pending, and accessed and saved on a computer with a system clock backdated to April 25, 2003. Id. at 35-36.

All seven of the electronic versions of the Work for Hire Document also contain margin and formatting alterations indicative of Plaintiff's fraud. Stroz Friedberg Report at 36-37. For example, the margins and formatting on page 1 of each of these documents have been manipulated by manually reducing white

App.113a

space, thereby allowing more text characters to fit on each page. *Id.* For example, in the "Work for Hire ContractMZ.doc" document, the margin between the columns on page 1 is 0.03 inches, in contrast to page 2 where the margin between the columns is 0.32 inches. *Id.* at 36. Defendants assert such margin and formatting manipulation was intended to permit Plaintiff to add to the first page of the document the references to "The Face Book" found in the Work for Hire Document. Defendants' Memorandum at 44-45.

Defendants further rely on Stroz Friedberg's discovery that the "Last 10 Authors" metadata associated with "Work for Hire ContractMZ.doc" reveals the steps taken by Plaintiff in constructing the Work for Hire Document "through a trial-and-error process of insertions, deletions, and other manipulations." Defendants' Memorandum at 44 (citing Stroz Friedberg Report at 39-40). In particular, the document originated as a file named "page1feb4threepm.doc," saved in a desktop computer folder named "Maybe got it/Page 1." Stroz Friedberg Report at 40. The document was then saved as a new file named "MP1and2.doc" in a new desktop folder "merged," then renamed as "Zuck Contract.doc" and moved to desktop folder "Finished Docs," then renamed as "Work for Hire Contract.doc" and saved directly to the computer desktop and to a removable media device, such as a floppy disk, as "Work for Hire ContractMZ.doc" with the author "Paul C." Id. Stroz Friedberg maintains, based on its experience in electronic forgery cases, this sequence of events, including the names and paths in the "Last 10 Authors" metadata suggests an attempt to construct a fraudulent document, specifically,

App.114a

the user "Paul C." created a two-page modified version of the Work for Hire Document, purportedly dated April 28, 2003, by merging separate pages together. The file name also indicates that the initial document was created or edited at 3:00 p.m. on February 4[, 2011]. The earliest entry in the Last 10 Authors metadata shows the document as a file in a folder called "Maybe got it\Page 1."

Id.

According to Stroz Friedberg, the document's last printed date of February 15, 2011 is inconsistent with the document's last modified date of April 25, 2003, indicating backdating or system clock manipulation. *Id.* Finally, Stroz Friedberg asserts the fact that the first path present in the Last 10 Authors metadata shows the file was saved in a folder on the desktop of a user named "GRACE," yet none of the Ceglia Media contain a profile for a user named "GRACE," indicates the "Work for Hire ContractMZ.doc" file was edited on a computer that was never produced for inspection, or that was produced but from which the "GRACE" user profile had been deleted. *Id.*

As stated, Plaintiff has not provided any argument in opposition to these findings. Plaintiff's silence on this point can be construed as acquiescing in Stroz Friedberg's findings and conclusions. *See Felske*, 2012 WL 716632, at * 3; *Goodwin*, 2011 WL 2117595, at *12; *Gonzalez*, 2001 WL 1217224, at * 11.

h. Hex Editor

Defendants argue that Stroz Friedberg's digital forensic examination of the Ceglia Media revealed

App.115a

evidence that a "hex editor" or similar tool⁵⁶ was used on the Ceglia Media to test modifying and manipulating Microsoft Word® ("MS Word" or "Word") documents without leaving a digital footprint or record in the computer. Defendants' Memorandum at 6, and 45 (citing Stroz Friedberg Report at 41-43). Plaintiff has not responded in opposition to this assertion, nor have Defendants offered further argument in reply.

As explained by Defendants, use of a hex editor program allows a user to edit the binary contents, *i.e.*, the raw data that makes up a computer file, rather than the file's text, and such data manipulation is difficult, if not impossible, to detect traditional digital forensic through analysis. Defendants' Memorandum at 6 and 45 (citing Stroz Friedberg Report at 41-43 and Aycock Declaration \P 11-15). Several of the electronic documents Plaintiff produced contain evidence of hex editor use. Aycock Declaration ¶ 12 (citing Stroz Friedberg Report at 41). Specifically, the names, contents and metadata associated with six MS Word files Plaintiff produced on a CD in Sarasota, Florida, indicate such files "were used to test the effects of modifying a Word document with a hex editor or similar tool." Stroz Friedberg Report at 41. Such files names include "text to copy over to the test doc.doc," "doc to paste into.doc," "test doc2.doc," "test doc.doc," "test

⁵⁶ A *hex editor*, also called a binary file editor or byte editor, is a type of program that allows a user to view and edit the *raw* and exact contents of <u>files</u>, that is, at the <u>byte</u> level, in contrast to the *higher level* interpretations of the same contents that are provided by other, higher level application programs." *Hex Editor Definition*, http://www.linfo.org/hex_editor.html ([underline] in original) (last visited March 26. 2013).

App.116a

doc4.doc," and "test doc3.doc." Stroz Friedberg Report at 41; Aycock Declaration ¶ 13. These documents are saved in file folders named "worktocopyinto," "work to pasteoutof," and "beginning folder." Stroz Friedberg Report at 41; Avcock Declaration¶ 14. The contents of each of these documents indicate the documents were created to test the effects of various actions in a Word document given that each document is a onepage Word document with particular repeating phrases including "this is a word doc that has been newly created. I will test how the coding comes onto the hexeditor;" "text to copy over to the test doc;" "this is the doc to past into;" and "this is the test doc that \i am going to now paste into." Id. According to Stroz Friedberg, such documents are commonly used by electronic forgers to test and conceal the effects of electronically manipulated documents through use of a hex editor or similar tool. Stroz Friedberg Report at 42.

Stroz Friedberg also discovered evidence of the use of a hex editor or similar tool on one of the seven backdated versions of the Work for Hire Document, namely, the file "SFWebWorkForHireMZ.doc." Stroz Friedberg Report at 42. In particular, the associated metadata shows the document's "Last 10 Authors" displays differently when viewed programmatically as opposed to manually, with the embedded metadata only available when the document is viewed with the use of a digital forensic tool, without which "the metadata is misaligned and not fully available ... suggest[ing] that changes have been made to the file in such a way that do [*sic*] not preserve its structure, including its metadata fields, which is

App.117a

indicative of the use of a hex editor or similar tool to manipulate the file." *Id.* at 42-43.

Plaintiff's complete silence on this point suggests acquiescence in Defendants' argument. *See Felske*, 2012 WL 716632, at * 3; *Goodwin*, 2011 WL 2117595, at *12; *Gonzalez*, 2001 WL 1217224, at * 11.

2. Supporting E-mails Quoted and Referenced in Amended Complaint

Defendants challenge as inauthentic the supporting e-mails allegedly exchanged between Plaintiff and Zuckerberg as quoted and referenced in the Amended Complaint. Defendants' Memorandum at 45-50. It is undisputed that Plaintiff did not retain the supporting e-mails in their original or "native" format, and Plaintiff's failure to do so is Defendants' first ground for disputing the supporting e-mails' authenticity.⁵⁷ Defendants' Memorandum at 45-46. Defendants assert the supporting e-mails were originally created as MS Word documents on a "backdated" computer to appear as if created at times consistent with Plaintiff's claims, but that Plaintiff "bungled" the backdating of the MS Word documents by failing to taking into account Daylight Savings Time, two of the files have a "last written date" of October 21, 2003, i.e., indicating changes were last made to the document prior to the dates they purportedly were sent, and despite claiming the e-

⁵⁷ Stroz Friedberg's examination of seven different webmail accounts used by Plaintiff confirms that none of the supporting e-mails quoted or otherwise referenced in the Amended Complaint were identified in their native format among the accounts, suggesting they did not exist in 2003. Stroz Friedberg Report at 32.

mails, including the text and the headers, were "copied-and-pasted" from the Microsoft Network ("MSN") webmail account into the Word documents, there are various inconsistencies establishing the supporting e-mails were not "copied-and-pasted" but, rather, were newly created in MS Word format, establishing they did not exist in 2003. Id. at 46-47. Defendants also rely as establishing the fraudulent nature of the supporting e-mails on several historical inaccuracies contained in such e-mails, id. at 47-48, on the failure to locate any of the supporting e-mails on Harvard's e-mail server which stored all Harvard student e-mails, such as Zuckerberg's, at the relevant time in 2003, id. at 48-50, and on the opinion rendered by Defendants' expert and forensic linguist Gerald McMenamin ("McMenamin"). Id. at 50.

In opposition, Plaintiff points to the fact that of the 112 e-mails allegedly exchanged between Plaintiff, Zuckerberg, and "related parties," during 2003 which Plaintiff maintains he later copied into MS Word files and stored on floppy disks, 51 of the e-mails were also found by Defendants in Zuckerberg's Harvard email account, which demonstrates the authenticity of all 112 e-mails, including the supporting e-mails. Plaintiff's Response at 39. Plaintiff relies on the examination by his computer expert Jerry Grant ("Grant"), as confirming the copies of the supporting e-mails copied into the MS Word files "were found in the 2003-2004 time frame," and that without knowing the accuracy of the clock on the computer into which the floppy disks were inserted, it is not possible to establish the existence of the anomalies Defendants assert were discovered. Id. Plaintiff also challenges Defendants' experts as ungualified to render their

App.119a

respective opinions. Id. at 39-41. Plaintiff asserts Defendants concealed relevant evidence found on Zuckerberg's computer and electronic devices. Id. at 43. Plaintiff dismisses the various formatting and time zone inconsistencies found by Defendants' experts as inconsequential, attributing the inconsistencies to the use of different computers and programming. Id. at 44-46. In further support of their motion, Defendants argue that Plaintiff has failed to counter Defendants' "overwhelming evidence" that the supporting e-mails are fake, including that such e-mails exist only in the form of MS Word text documents, created on a computer with a backdated system clock, containing incorrect time zone stamps, inconsistent abbreviations and formatting in fields that are automatically generated, and that Plaintiff does not dispute the factual historical inaccuracies including when Facebook was initially launched. Defendants' Reply at 23. Nor does Plaintiff provide any explanation as to why none of the supporting e-mails were found in Zuckerberg's Harvard e-mail account. Id.

a. Back-Dating Anomalies

Plaintiff claims that, in accordance with Plaintiff's standard business practice, he preserved the supporting e-mails by cutting and pasting them into three MS Word documents which he then saved to computer floppy disks. Plaintiff's Declaration filed June 17, 2011 (Doc. No. 65) ("Plaintiff's June 17, 2011 Declaration") ¶¶ 11-12 (discussing saving "copies of numerous emails that [Plaintiff] exchanged with Mark Zuckerberg in 2003 and 2004," many of which are quoted in the Amended Complaint); Declaration of John H. Evans ("Evans"), Managing Consultant in Project Leadership Associates ("PLA") Legal Solutions

App.120a

Practice Group, filed June 17, 2011 (Doc. No. 61) ("Evans Declaration"), ¶¶ 8-11 (explaining how, in connection with this action, Evans reviewed floppy disks Plaintiff provided to PLA, one of which contained three documents including "Mark harvard emails up to dec.doc" for which the embedded metadata indicated the document was created and last revised on December 30, 2003, "mark feb emails.doc" for which the embedded metadata indicates the document was created and last revised on Feb. 14, 2004, and "Mark emails july04.doc" for which the embedded metadata indicates the document was created and last revised on July 23, 2004); Plaintiff's Declaration filed November 17, 2011 (Doc. No. 225) ("Plaintiff's Nov. 17, 2011 Declaration"), ¶¶ 3-8 (Plaintiff averring that in 2003 and 2004, the contents of his account with MSN webmail were routinely deleted by MSN "to maintain user account sizes," causing Plaintiff to preserve the e-mails exchanged with Zuckerberg in 2003 and 2004, including the text and header information, by cutting and pasting the e-mails from Plaintiff's MSN webmail account into MS Word documents that were saved to floppy disks). Defendants maintain these supporting e-mails have not been preserved in their native electronic format, viz., the format in which the e-mails were originally sent or received, such as a webmail e-mail account, because the e-mails are fake and were created by Plaintiff who simply typed text into a MS Word document, declaring such document as containing the typed heading and text of such e-mails. Defendants' Memorandum at 45. In support of this argument, Defendants rely on expert discovery.

App.121a

First Defendants point to Stroz Friedberg's determination that the supporting e-mails were created on a backdated computer.⁵⁸ Defendants' Memorandum at 46 (citing Stroz Friedberg Report at 23-26 and Exhs. I-K). According to Stroz Friedberg, Plaintiff produced three unique MS Word documents. entitled "Mark emails july04.doc," "Mark harvard emails up to Dec.doc," and "mark feb emails.doc." containing the text of 27 of the purported mails, with all three such documents backdated. Stroz Friedberg Report at 24. In particular, the MS Word document "Mark emails july04.doc" contains the text of three supporting e-mails supposedly sent and received between April 6, 2004 and July 22, 2004, yet the metadata associated with the document establishes two deleted copies of the document have "file created," "last modified," and "last accessed" timestamps of October 21, 2003, which is a date earlier than the emails purportedly were sent in July 2004. Id. at 24-25. Because is it "highly unlikely" that Plaintiff would have named this file "Mark emails july04.doc" if it actually were created and last modified in October 2003, Stroz Friedberg asserts "[t]his metadata anomaly likely resulted from at least one copy of the file named 'Mark emails july04.doc' having been saved using a computer with a system clock backdated to October 21, 2003." Id. at 25.

⁵⁸ As explained by Stroz Friedberg, undisputed by Plaintiff, "[t]he effect of backdating is to obscure the true date and time at which computer activity, such as the creation or modification of documents, occurred. Backdating can be accomplished by setting the system clock on a computer hard drive to an earlier date, such that activity that occurs on the hard drive while the computer is in a backdated state will appear to have occurred at that time." Stroz Friedberg Report at 24.

The document "Mark harvard emails up to Dec.doc" contains the text of nine purported e-mails supposedly sent and received between July 2003 and November 2003, and "contains the same metadata anomaly as the file named 'Mark emails july04.doc." Stroz Friedberg Report at 25. Specifically, of the seven entries related to this file, all stored on the same floppy disk produced in Chicago, Illinois, one entry relates to an active file and the remaining six relate to deleted versions of the file. Although the active file has "file created," "last modified," and "last accessed" times of July 23, 2004, the same timestamp categories for two of the deleted files are October 21, 2003. Id. As with the "Mark emails july04.doc" file, a document that was created, last modified, and last accessed on October 21, 2003, could not contain authentic e-mails from November or December 2003, as indicated by the title "Mark harvard emails up to Dec.doc." Id. Rather, the only plausible explanation for the timestamp inconsistencies is that the files were saved onto the floppy disks using a computer whose system clock had been backdated. Id. Significantly, the same backdate, October 21, 2003, appears with regard to "Mark harvard emails up to Dec.doc" and "Mark emails july04.doc." Id.

The third file named "mark feb emails.doc" contains the text of 15 e-mails purportedly exchanged between January 1, 2004 and February 7, 2004, with a purported file creation date of July 23, 2004. Stroz Friedberg's review of the floppy disk containing this file, provided by Plaintiff in Chicago, Illinois, detected a record of a deleted version of the file "mark emails 082903.doc" with a last accessed date of February 18,

App.123a

2011, indicating the file was deleted on or after this later date. Stroz Friedberg Report at 26.

There is a further inconsistency regarding the amount of free disk space available on the floppy disk containing the third file. Because the deleted version of the "mark emails 082903.doc" was 17,128 bytes in size, the floppy disk should have available free space of at least that amount given that no files have been added to or modified since February 18, 2011; however, the free space available on the disk is only 2,048 bytes, such that the actual amount of available disk space reflects extensive usage inconsistent with the dates and timestamps of the disk's metadata. Stroz Friedberg Report at 26. According to Stroz Friedberg, "[t]his anomaly demonstrates that data was added to the floppy disk on or after February 18, 2011 and that the dates and times of files on this floppy disk are not accurate and have been backdated." Id. Stroz Friedberg additionally explains that the deleted file "mark emails 082903.doc" sat on the floppy disk in the same location where the active file "mark feb emails.doc" now sits and, because data can only be written to available disk space, the "mark feb emails.doc" file could not have been saved to the floppy disk until "mark emails 082903.doc," which previously occupied the same space on the disk, was deleted. Id. Because "mark emails 082903.doc" was not deleted until on or after February 18, 2011, the "mark feb emails.doc" file must have been added to the disk after that date, such that the purported July 23, 2004 creation date for the file is incorrect and further evidence of backdating with the "mark feb emails.doc" file most likely created on the floppy disk using a computer for which the system clock was backdated to July 23, 2004. *Id.* Accordingly, there is strong evidence that all three of the MS Word documents containing the supporting e-mails appended to and referenced in the Amended Complaint were backdated.

Stroz Friedberg's examination of the Ceglia Media also discovered within the text of the supporting emails evidence of fabrication including incorrect time zone stamps and inconsistent formatting. Stroz Friedberg Report at 27-31. With regard to the time zone stamps, Stroz Friedberg explains that the "Date" line for each e-mail containing the date and time the e-mail purportedly was sent is "a line that is normally automatically added to an email by the computer's system clock." Id. at 27. The end of each "Date" line includes the time zone from which an email is sent, formatted to reflect the hours and minutes from Coordinated Universal Time ("UTC"),59 as "+ HHMM" or "- HHMM." Id. In other words, "HH" refers to hours and "MM" refers to minutes from UTC, with the designation of "+" or "-" indicating whether the time zone is before or after UTC. Id. For example, within the continental United States, Eastern Standard Time ("EST") is represented as "-

^{59 &}quot;Coordinated Universal Time (UTC) is the basis for civil time in many places worldwide. Many devices for measuring and showing time use this 24-hour time scale, which is determined using highly precise atomic clocks. Time zones around the world are expressed as positive or negative offsets from UTC. The hours, minutes, and seconds that UTC expresses is kept close to the mean solar time at the Earth's prime meridian (zero degrees longitude) located near Greenwich. England." Coordinated Universal Time (UTC) Explained, http://www.timeanddate.com/ time/aboututc.html (last visited March 26, 2013).

App.125a

0500" and Eastern Daylight Time ("EDT") is represented as "-0400." *Id.*

According to Stroz Friedberg, because Eastern Standard Time was in effect in the United States from October 26, 2003 to April 4, 2004,⁶⁰ the time zone stamp for an authentic e-mail sent during that period of time from within a location in the Eastern Time Zone,⁶¹ assuming an accurate computer system clock, would be "-0500." Stroz Friedberg Report at 27. However, all but one of the 27 purported e-mails, including all e-mails purportedly sent between October 26, 2003 and April 4, 2004, contain the time zone stamp "-0400" representing Eastern Daylight Time which was not then in effect.⁶² Stroz Friedberg

⁶⁰ Daylight savings time is established by statute, 15 U.S.C. § 260a, of which the court takes judicial notice. Until 2006, daylight savings time in the United States began at 2:00 A.M. on the first Sunday in April and reverted to standard time on the last Sunday in October. Sea United States v. Wilson, 451 F.2d 209. 214 (5th Cir. 1971) (taking judicial notice that daylight saving time was in effect in Texas on specific date); and Empire Fire and Marine Ins. Co. v. Continental Cas. Co., 426 F.Supp.2d 329. 333 (D.Md. 2006) (taking judicial notice of 15 U.S.C. § 260a and that daylight saving time was in effect on specific date). Accordingly, standard time was in effect for the period of October 26, 2003, which was the last Sunday in October 2003, to April 4, 2004, which was the first Sunday in April 2004.

⁶¹ The court lakes judicial notice that Harvard, Wellsville, New York, and Florida, are all within the Eastern Time Zone. See In re Gemstar-TV Guide International, Inc. Securities Litigation, 209 F.R.D. 447, 451 n. 7 (C.D.Cal. 2002) (taking judicial notice that relevant cities were located in different time zones).

 $^{^{62}}$ Not all e-mails submitted as exhibits in the record show UTC time zone stamps.

App.126a

Report at 27 and Exhs. J (print-out of "Mark harvard emails up to Dec.doc" file) and K (print-out of "mark feb emails.doc" file). There is no place within the Continental United States from which an e-mail could have been sent with a time zone stamp of "-0400" during this period of time when standard time rather than daylight savings time was in effect, unless the computer used to send the e-mail had an inaccurately set system clock. Id. at 27-28. A plain review of these e-mails reveals Facebook is discussed in many of the 26 e-mails whose authenticity is questioned, purportedly exchanged between October 26, 2003 and April 4, 2004 bearing incorrect UTC time zone stamps. Stroz Friedberg Report Exhs. J and K. Similarly, included among the copies of emails purportedly exchanged between Plaintiff, Zuckerberg, and various StreetFax employees, which Plaintiff maintains he copied-and-pasted from his MSN webmail account into MS Word documents, and filed by Plaintiff in connection with an unrelated motion in this action, Plaintiff's Memorandum in Support of Motion for Order Prohibiting Defendants from Reliance on Argument that Ceglia Emails are Frauds in any Dispositive Motion Filed During or at the End of Expedited Discovery, Exh. A (Doc. No. 224-1), are e-mails with incorrect UTC time zone stamps, in which Facebook is discussed. See, e.g., Doc. No. 224-1 at 8-9 (six e-mails purportedly exchanged between Zuckerberg and Plaintiff, dated between Feb. 2 and 7, 2004, each bearing incorrect UTC time zone stamp "-0400" when correct time zone stamp would be "-0500" and discussing launch of Facebook with Plaintiff suggesting changes to improve Facebook and a possible related merchandising proposal). The suspicious origins of the questioned emails is further heightened by the fact that because a computer's system clock automatically adjusts for daylight savings time, that the same UTC time zone stamp anomaly is seen in e-mails purportedly sent by both Plaintiff and Zuckerberg between October 26, 2003 and April 4, 2004, indicating the system clocks were improperly set in the same manner on at least two computers, one used by Plaintiff and the other by Zuckerberg, is, to say the least, unlikely. Further demonstrating the implausibility that both Plaintiff and Zuckerberg were exchanging e-mails between October 26, 2003 and April 4, 2004, using computers whose system clocks failed to automatically toggle correctly between standard time and daylight savings time is that the e-mails from Zuckerberg's Harvard e-mail account whose authenticity is not questioned show correct UTC time zone stamps for this same period of time. See. e.g., Southwell Reply Declaration Exh. M (indisputedly authentic Nov. 19, 2003 e-mail from Plaintiff responding to attached Nov. 19, 2003 e-mail from Zuckerberg, which bears correct UTC time zone stamp of "-0500" in which only StreetFax is discussed); Rose Declaration Exh: D (indisputably authentic November 15, 2003 e-mail from Plaintiff to Zuckerberg responding to attached November 15.2003 e-mail from Plaintiff to Zuckerberg discussing receipt of payment (consistent with StreetFax Document's payment terms) bearing correct time zone stamp of "-0500 (EST)").

In opposition to Defendants' Motion to Dismiss on this ground, Plaintiff relies on the report of his expert, Jerry Grant, as "confirm[ing] that the copies of the emails were placed into the MS Word files in which they were found in the 2003-2004 time frame." Plaintiff's Response at 39. A review of Grant's Declaration filed November 17, 2011 (Doc. No. 226) ("Grant Nov. 17, 2011 Declaration"), however, establishes that although Grant avers he received 41 floppy disks which he reviewed. Grant only thoroughly examined two of the floppy disks that he had determined, upon initial review, to be relevant to this action. Grant Nov. 17, 2011 Declaration ¶¶ 9-10. It is not possible to determine whether the floppy disks Grant thoroughly analyzed were among the three Friedberg examined. Although Stroz Grant maintains the forensic analysis he performed, including analysis of, *inter alia*, file allocation tables, file and metadata dates and times created, modified and accessed, metadata fields and time edited, fonts used, disk space allocated, unallocated and slack, temporary and carved files, and file header information, revealed nothing indicating fraud, Grant Declaration ¶ 11, Grant fails to directly rebut any of the findings by Stroz Friedberg that the e-mails proffered by Plaintiff are fake; rather, as Grant clarified at his June 29, 2012 deposition, his analysis centered on identifying whether any "impossibilities" existed among the purported e-mails, such as the use of a font that did not exist in 2003. Grant Dep. Tr.⁶³ at 88 (admitting his opinion was limited to not finding anything that rendered the MS Word files containing the purported e-mails "impossible"). Grant further admitted he never opined or concluded that any of the purported e-mails are authentic. Id. at 176 ("I did not state any authenticity on any of them. And even

 $^{^{63}}$ References to "Grant Dep. Tr." are to the page of the transcript of Defendants' June 29. 2012 deposition of Grant, portions of which are filed as Southwell Reply Declaration Exh. Q.

App.129a

in this one, I can't state that it's authentic. I can just state that because it has the proper formatting of HTML that would have come up in a web browser address field, that that doesn't indicate fraud."). Finally, Grant admitted that reviewing text documents, such as Plaintiff's purported e-mails, within MS Word files made it impossible to determine whether the document "was fraudulent because it's text inside a word processing document." *Id.*

In a later declaration filed June 4, 2012 (Doc. No. 418) ("Grant June 4, 2012 Declaration"), Grant attempts to counter Stroz Friedberg's conclusions regarding apparent document backdating and inconsistencies with regard to formatting and time zone stamps. Grant does not dispute Stroz Friedberg's discovery of the incidents of apparent backdating and formatting and time zone stamp inconsistencies; rather, Grant maintains that because Stroz Freidberg and Grant were only able to examine the purported emails as MS Word text documents, it is impossible to know the precise reason for the backdating, formatting inconsistencies, and incorrect time zone stamps. Grant June 4, 2012 Declaration ¶¶ 13-22. Significantly, Grant avers that he is unable to discern whether the purported e-mails were "copiedand-pasted" from Plaintiff's MSN webmail account, as Plaintiff maintains, repeatedly asserting that the purported e-mails are "simply text inside a word document" which has processing no "direct connection with an actual clock or setting," such that "[w]ithout having the actual environment that the documents were created in, other possibilities for these anomalies cannot be ruled out." Id. ¶¶ 19-20. This is consistent with Stroz Friedberg's statements

App.130a

that without an examination of the physical computer that contained the Seagate Hard Drive, which Plaintiff failed to produce, it is not possible to ascertain whether any discrepancies existed between the true date and time, and the date and time settings of the system clock. Stroz Friedberg Report at 43 n. 19, and 47. Simply, Grant neither opines the Work for Hire Document or Plaintiff's e-mails are authentic, nor does he contradict Stroz Friedberg's conclusion that the documents are fraudulent.

Plaintiff also attempts to minimize the significance of this discrepancy by pointing to a document which Plaintiff had designated in a privilege log as "Item 379" and which Plaintiff was ordered by the undersigned to produce to Defendants. April 19, 2012 Decision and Order (Doc. No. 357). Item 379 is an April 19, 2011 e-mail from Argentieri to Plaintiff with the subject "Fwd: Follow-up" and containing a compilation of assorted e-mails exchanged between Plaintiff, Argentieri, several attorneys previously retained by Plaintiff and one Jason Holmberg ("Holmberg"), who has assisted Plaintiff and Argentieri, with attachments. According to Plaintiff, several of the e-mails within the compilation comprising Item 379 contain similar UTC time zone stamp anomalies which Defendants have never challenged, indicating that such anomalies are not indicative of fraud. Plaintiff's Response at 46-47. A review of Item 379 confirms, as Plaintiff asserts, the existence of similar UTC time zone stamp anomalies; however, all such anomalies are found in e-mails originating from computers owned or used by Plaintiff, his mother Vera Ceglia, or Holmberg. See, e.g., Item 379 at 5 (March 9, 2011 e-mail from

App.131a

Holmberg to Aaron Marks, Esq. ("Marks"), an attorney with the Kasowitz firm which Plaintiff unsuccessfully attempted to retain in connection with this action, with UTC time zone stamp "-0400" indicating EDT, which was not then in effect, instead of "-0500" which would be consistent with EST); 10 (March 3, 2004 e-mail from Vera Ceglia to Kole, with UTC time zone stamp "-0400" incidating EDT, which was not then in effect); 81 (March 11, 2011 e-mail from Holmberg to Marks, with UTC time zone stamp "-0400" indicating EDT, which did not go into effect until March 13, 2011). Compare Item 379 at 11 (April 15, 2011 e-mail from Marks at the Kasowitz firm to Jerry Trippitelli at DLA Piper, with UTC time zone stamp "-0400" indicating EDT which was then in effect), and at 13 (two March 31, 2011 e-mails, one from Valery Aginsky to Marks, and the other from Terrence M. Connors at Connors Vilardo to Marks, both bearing UTC time zone stamp "-0400" indicating daylight savings time which was then in effect).⁶⁴ No such UTC time zone stamp anomalies are found among the e-mails originating from counsel who have since withdrawn from representing Plaintiff, with the exception of four e-mails from Marks sent to Holmberg between March 8 and 11, 2011, and all with UTC time zone stamp "-0400" indicating EST which was not in effect until March 13, 2011. See Item 379 at 147 (March 11, 2011), 152 (March 10, 2011), 155 (March 10, 2011), and 157 (March 8, 2011).65

 $^{^{64}}$ The court takes judicial notice that in 2011, daylight savings time began on March 13.

⁶⁵ Although incorrect UTC time zone stamps are indicative of an incorrectly set system clock, they are not necessarily Indicative of fraud.

App.132a

All other e-mails from Plaintiff's former counsel contain correct UTC time zone stamps, as do some emails from Plaintiff. As such, the existence of similar UTC time zone stamp anomalies on some of the emails within Item 379 from Plaintiff, Holmberg, and Plaintiff's mother is consistent with all such e-mails having been sent from the same computer with the inaccurately set system clock.⁶⁶

As Stroz Friedberg explains,

Significantly, Mr. Ceglia did not produce the computer that once contained the Seagate

⁶⁶ Plaintiff also asserts Plaintiff's parents were never involved in sending e-mails to Plaintiff's lawyer Jim Kole at any time." Plaintiff's Response at 37. Such assertion is contradicted by two e-mails within Item 397 from Plaintiff to Kole for which the email headers indicate the e-mails are "From: 'vera ceglia'," both e-mails are dated "Wed, 3 Mar 2004," with incorrect UTC time zone stamps of "-0400." Item 397 at 10. These two e-mails appear in Item 379 as attachments being forwarded on March 30. 2011, from Brian Halpin with Capsicum to Marks and Michael S. Shuster, both with the Kasowitz firm. indicating the two e-mails were from a "loose internal drive." Id. at 9-10. Significantly, the subject line for the two e-mails are "page 1 of 2 for Streetfax contract w mark." and "2 of 2 for streetfax contract," id. at 10, which are the same subject lines as for the e-mails to Kole at Sidley Austin, discovered by Stroz Friedberg with the attached StreetFax Document pages. Whether the "loose internal drive" refers to the Seagate Hard Drive is not clear. Moreover. as discussed, Discussion, infra, at 108, the computer into which the Seagate Hard Drive had been inserted has never been produced. such that it is impossible to determine the accuracy of its system clock. Together, these facts can logically be interpreted as demonstrating Plaintiff failed to produce the computer into which the Seagate Hard Drive had resided because a forensic examination of such computer would have revealed it to have an inaccurate system clock that was consistent with backdating files.

App.133a

Hard Drive. As such, Stroz Friedberg was unable to analyze the date and time of the system clock of the computer containing the Seagate Hard Drive. Dates and times on digital media are set according to the computer clock of the computers used to access them. One step in the digital forensic process is to document, whenever possible, the date and time of a computer's system clock. This provides digital forensic examiners the ability to ascertain and account for any discrepancies between the date and time settings of the system clock and the true date and time. Because Mr. Ceglia did not produce the computer containing the Seagate Hard Drive, Stroz Friedberg was unable to determine whether that computer's clock was accurate.

Stroz Friedberg Report at 47.

See also id. at 43 n. 19 (noting Plaintiff "did not produce the physical computer that once contained the Seagate Hard Drive.... which might have contained information about the system clock settings...."). Defendants have thus established it is highly probable or reasonably certain that the supporting e-mails were created on a computer with a back-dated system clock.

b. Formatting Anomalies

During its examination of the supporting emails, Stroz Friedberg also detected numerous formatting consistencies with regard to the e-mails' headers. Stroz Friedberg Report at 29-31. According to Stroz Friedberg, because e-mail headers are "automatically generated when an e-mail is created, not typed by the user," the inconsistent formatting indicates the supporting e-mails were not, as Plaintiff maintains, copied-and-pasted from Plaintiff's webmail accounts but, rather, were individually typed by Plaintiff directly into Word documents. Id. at 29. Although numerous formatting inconsistencies were observed, three are discussed in detail including (1) the number of spaces after "From:" varies from one to two; (2) the number of spaces after "To:" varies from one to three; and (3) the abbreviation of Tuesday as either "Tues" or "Tue". Id. at 29-31. Stroz Friedberg further noted that not only should these internal inconsistencies not exist if the purported e-mails were actually copied-and-pasted from an authentic source, but the "Tues" abbreviation for Tuesday is inconsistent with MSN's abbreviation of Tuesday as "Tue" such that "Tues" should not appear in any e-mail copied-and-pasted from MSN as Plaintiff asserted he did. Id. at 31. Another anomaly in the e-mail header formatting includes a varying number of spaces after the paragraph symbol which immediately follows the time zone indicator, which should be consistent if copied-and-pasted from an authentic source. Stroz Friedberg Report at 31. The last anomaly on which Stroz Friedberg remarks is the presence of a space between the end of Zuckerberg's e-mail address, *i.e.*, mzuckerb@fas.harvard.edu, and the closing angle bracket ">" which, if the supporting e-mails were actually copied-and-pasted, would not be there. Id. According to Stroz Friedberg, these anomalies establish the supporting e-mails were not copied-and-pasted from Plaintiff's MSN webmail account into an MS Word document but, rather, were typed into the MS

App.135a

Word document at a later time, contrary to Plaintiff's representations. *Id.*

With regard to the inconsistent abbreviation of Tuesday as "Tues" and "Tue," particularly focusing on two e-mails dated "Tue, 6-April 2004" and "Tues, 3 Feb. 2004," Stroz Freidberg Report at 30-31, Figs. 12 and 13, Plaintiff theorizes that MSN may have "changed its computer programming and attendant abbreviation scheme between February and April 2004," and that Plaintiff's use between February and April 2004 of different internet browsers to copy-andpaste the e-mails could also account for the inconsistent abbreviations. Plaintiff's Response at 44. Stroz Freidberg, however, explains that MSN has abbreviated Tuesday only as "Tue" such that "the abbreviation Tues' should not appear in any e-mails copied-and-pasted from MSN." Stroz Friedberg Report at 31. Further, Plaintiff has proffered no evidence that he actually used different internet browsers between February and April 2004, nor that the use of different browsers could cause the internally inconsistent abbreviation of the word Tuesday. Given these facts. Plaintiff's argument borders on flippant.

Even without being able to examine the "actual environment that the documents were created in" so as to rule out other possibilities for the numerous anomalies, Grant does not attempt to explain why so many anomalies would be found among the purported e-mails if, as Plaintiff maintains, they were merely copied-and-pasted from Plaintiff's MSN webmail account. Grant's averment, Grant June 4, 2012 Declaration ¶ 23, that the relatively short, two to three minutes, "total editing time" for each of the three MS Word files Plaintiff purportedly created to archive the e-mails, i.e., Mark emails july04.doc, Mark harvard emails up to Dec.doc, and mark feb emails.doc, "is more consistent with a copy/paste function than individual typing/editing of a document due to the amount of text," fails to establish that each of these three documents was only accessed one time, to copyand-paste text from e-mails into the respective MS Word files; it is quite possible the editing time pertains only to the last time Plaintiff accessed the files, which in all likelihood would have been much shorter than the time it took Plaintiff to create the files. In short, Grant's opinions regarding the files containing the supporting e-mails fail to rebut the conclusions reached by Stroz Friedberg concerning the metadata and formatting inconsistencies. As such, the record establishes the existence of numerous formatting inconsistencies that are best explained as indicative of fraud.

c. Historical Inaccuracies

Defendants maintain the text of the challenged supporting e-mails contain historical errors of fact, the more "glaring" of which includes that in one of the supporting e-mails, purportedly sent by Zuckerberg at 8:27 A.M., on February 4, 2004, the date Facebook "launched," Zuckerberg advised that Thefacebook.com had "opened for students today" and invited Plaintiff to "take a look" at the website. Stroz Friedberg Report, Exh. K. Plaintiff purportedly responded two hours later, at 10:30 A.M., in an e-mail congratulating Zuckerberg and opining "[t]he site looks great!" Id. Defendants point to several publications in support of their assertion that although Thefacebook.com was launched on February 4, 2004, a point consistent Zuckerberg's own averment, with Zuckerberg

App.137a

Declaration filed August 30, 2010 (Doc. No. 29-2), ¶ 25 ("On February 4, 2004, I launched Facebook, which at time was called 'Thefacebook.com,' as an online directory for students at Harvard"), the website was not "live" until that afternoon. See David Kirkpatrick, The Facebook Effect 30 (2010), Southwell Declaration Exh. J ("On the afternoon of Wednesday, February 4, 2004, Zuckerberg clicked a link on his account with Manage.com. Thefacebook.com went live."); and Alan J. Tabak, Hundreds Register for New Facebook Website, Harvard Crimson, Feb. 9, 2004, Southwell Declaration Exh. K ("After about a week of coding, Zuckerberg launched thefacebook.com last Wednesday afternoon."). Further, Plaintiff would not have been able to access the website without a Harvard e-mail account, available only to Harvard students and staff. See Kirkpatrick, The Facebook *Effect* 31 (explaining when Thefacebook.com launched "there were some big restrictions: you couldn't join unless you had a Harvard.edu email address . . . [which] made Thefacebook exclusive"). It is significant that Plaintiff offers no explanation for these inconsistencies.

These unexplained factual inaccuracies are more evidence that the Work for Hire Document and the associated supporting e-mails alleged by Plaintiff are recently created fabrications.

d. Harvard E-mail Server

During the course of expedited discovery, Defendants' digital forensics experts Stroz Friedberg obtained from Harvard's e-mail server data from Zuckerberg's Harvard e-mail account, the entire contents of which Stroz Friedberg copied, reviewed and preserved including both sent and received emails existing at various times ("Harvard E-mail Data"). Rose Declaration ¶¶ 1-2. In total, Stroz obtained four Friedberg separate copies of Zuckerberg's Harvard e-mail account, including as it existed on (1) April 15, 2011 ("April 2011 Harvard Email Data"); (2) October 1, 2010 ("October 2010 Harvard E-mail Data"); (3) November 3, 2003 ("November 3, 2003 Harvard E-mail Data"), and (4) February 2, 2012 ("February 2012 Harvard E-mail Data"). Id. ¶ 2. Stroz Friedberg aggregated the data from the four separate Harvard E-mail Data sources, including the text and available metadata for each email, loaded the data into Stroz Friedberg's secure review platform, thereby permitting the data to be searched for, inter alia, an e-mail's sender, recipient, and date sent, as well as keywords taken from the purported supporting e-mails Plaintiff guotes and references in the Amended Complaint. Id. ¶ 4. It is significant that not one of the supporting e-mails quoted or referenced in the Amended Complaint was found in the data Stroz Friedberg obtained from Zuckerberg's Harvard e-mail account. Id.

In searching Zuckerberg's Harvard E-mail Data, however, Stroz Friedberg did locate "approximately 300 email communications between and among" Zuckerberg and people associated with Street Fax ("Harvard–StreetFax e-mails"). Rose Declaration ¶ 5. Of particular significance is that none of the Harvard–StreetFax e-mails contains any reference or otherwise relates to Facebook, Thefacebook.com, "The Face Book," "The Page Book," or any other website created by Zuckerberg. *Id.* ¶ 7. Rather, the topics of the Harvard–StreetFax e-mails are limited

App.139a

to the StreetFax project, and Plaintiff's payments to Zuckerberg for work performed on the StreetFax project. *Id.* ¶¶ 5-7, and Exhs. B through L.

Furthermore, the supporting e-mails portray Plaintiff as frustrated with Zuckerberg's delay in performing work on the StreetFax project, and threatening to contact Zuckerberg's parents to advise them their son was squandering the money Plaintiff had paid for programming and coding work that Zuckerberg failed to perform, but eventually agreeing to Zuckerberg's suggestion that Plaintiff drop his claim to 80% ownership in Facebook from the originally agreed to 50% ownership provided Zuckerberg finished his part of the StreetFax project. Amended Complaint ¶¶ 32-55. In contrast, the Harvard-StreetFax e-mails indicate Zuckerberg, frustrated from not being paid by Plaintiff for programming and coding Zuckerberg provided for the StreetFax project, threatened to cease working on the StreetFax Project and to disable finished portions of the StreetFax project's website, and that Plaintiff repeatedly requested Zuckerberg's patience in receiving payment while Plaintiff attempted to raise the money Plaintiff owed to Zuckerberg. Rose Declaration Exhs. B through L

In opposing Defendants' Motion to Dismiss, Plaintiff asserts that he copied-and-pasted into documents stored on floppy disks 112 e-mails exchanged between and among himself, Zuckerberg, and related parties, 51 of which were located in Zuckerberg's Harvard e-mail account, and that "[t]he presence of nearly half of Plaintiff's copied e-mails on the Harvard server demonstrates they represent authentic communications between the two parties."

App.140a

Plaintiff's Response at 39. Plaintiff does not oppose Defendants' assertion in reply, Defendants' Reply at 24, that not only do these 51 e-mails fail to mention Facebook, but the e-mails are also consistent with the factual narrative Defendants present regarding the business relationship between Plaintiff and Zuckerberg.⁶⁷ The complete absence of the supporting e-mails from the Harvard E-mail Data retrieved from Zuckerberg's Harvard e-mail account, without more, begs the question of their authenticity. When the context of the supporting e-mails is also considered, which is consistent with the text of the StreetFax emails, the StreetFax Document, and the \$9,000 in payment Zuckerberg received from Plaintiff for work on StreetFax, any remaining hint of authenticity is annihilated.

In support of Plaintiff's assertion, Plaintiff's Response at 41-42, that Defendants have failed to include in their October 2010 production of e-mails recovered from Zuckerberg's Harvard e-mail account a collection of Harvard e-mails dated to November

⁶⁷ Notably, according to one of the supporting e-mails from Zuckerberg to Plaintiff dated April 6. 2004. Amended Complaint ¶ 51. Zuckerberg offered to return to Plaintiff the \$2,000 Plaintiff allegedly paid Zuckerberg in total under the Work for Hire Document, which is inconsistent with the \$9,000 Plaintiff paid Zuckerberg as discussed in the undisputed e-mails from Zuckerberg to Petersen and Plaintiff. Rose Declaration Exh. F (January 25. 2004 e-mail from Zuckerberg to Petersen stating "[t]o date I have received \$9k out of a total \$19.5k that was owed to me."), and H (February 21. 2004 e-mail from Zuckerberg to Plaintiff stating "I am owed \$19,500 - \$9,000 = \$10,500"). Zuckerberg's supposed offer to return \$2,000 is also inconsistent with the three checks totaling \$9,000 Zuckerberg received from Plaintiff. Discussion. *Supra*, at 46-48.

2003, Plaintiff references portions of Rose's deposition testimony, particularly, Rose's responses to questions regarding the absence of e-mails between Plaintiff and Zuckerberg recovered from the Harvard e-mail server for several weeks preceding and following the execution of the contract on April 28, 2003, specifically, from March 2003 until June 2003. Plaintiff's Response at 42 (citing Rose Dep. Tr. at 42 and 186). A fair reading of such deposition testimony, however, fails to establish that the absence of relevant e-mails during that period of time indicates Defendants have concealed evidence; rather, the absence of such emails corroborates Defendants' assertions that the supporting e-mails purportedly from that period of time were fake.

e. Linguist Analysis

Finally, Defendants retained the services of McMenamin who performed a stylistic analysis of the supporting e-mails. determining Zuckerberg's authorship of the e-mails is improbable. Defendants' Memorandum at 50 (citing Declaration of George R. McMenamin (Doc. No. 50) ("McMenamin Declaration") ¶ 4 ("Opinion: It is probable that Mr. Zuckerberg is not the author of the QUESTIONED writings.")). In particular, McMenamin compared 11 questioned excerpts from the supporting e-mails attributed to Zuckerberg ("the Questioned writings"), to 35 e-mails known to be authored by Zuckerberg ("the Known writings"). McMenamin Declaration ¶ 8. After analyzing both the Questioned and Known writings, McMenamin identified 11 stylistic features present in the Questioned writings and determined whether such features are also present in the Known writings. Id. \P 9. Of the 11 style markers analyzed,

McMenamin found two similarities, *i.e.*, the markers were present in both the Questioned and Known writings, and 9 differences, such that the markers were present in either the Questioned or Known writings, but not in the other. *Id.* ¶ 12. McMenamin explains that although no single of the nine differing markers "is idiosyncratic to these writers . . . [i]t would be improbable to find a single writer who simultaneously demonstrates both the Questioned and Known set." *Id.* ¶ 13. McMenamin concluded that the style marker differences were "sufficiently significant . . . to constitute evidence that Mr. Zuckerberg is not the author of the excerpted QUESTIONED references." *Id.* ¶ 14.

The style markers McMenamin analyzed pertained to punctuation, spelling, syntax, and discourse. McMenamin Declaration ¶ 11 and Exh. B. With regard to punctuation, McMenamin observed four apostrophes indicating contraction absent or possession in the 11 Questioned writings, but none in the 35 Known writings, and that the suspension points, *i.e.*, a series of periods indicating interruptions or breaks in thought, used in the Questioned writings have spaces between them, but there are no spaces between the suspension points used in the Known writings. McMenamin Declaration Exh. B. In the spelling category, McMenamin observed the technical terms "backend" and "frontend" appear a total of 11 times as one word in the Known writings, but in its single appearance in the Questioned writings, "backend" is written as two words. Id. In the Questioned writings, the word "internet" begins with a lowercase "i" and "cannot" appears as two words, in contrast to the Known writings where "Internet" is

capitalized and "cannot" is written as a single word. Id. With regard to syntax, McMenamin found "[r]unon sentences constitute a strong and relatively frequent pattern" in the 11 Questioned writings, but none are present in the 35 Known writings, a "wholly distinct" set of single-word "sentence openers" present in the Questioned writings as compared to the Known writings, the presence of ambiguous use of pronouns in the Questioned writings, but none in the Known writings, and the absence of a comma separating long "if-clauses" in the Questioned writings, but not in the Known writings. Id. The only two style markers analyzed that were the same in both the Questioned and Known writings were the commencement of apologies with "Sorry" and the use of "Thanks!" to conclude a writing. Id.

In opposition, Plaintiff references an article in which the former president of the International Association of Forensic Linguists, Ronald R. Butters ("Butters"), questions whether McMenamin could, based on the "slender evidence" reviewed, establish it was unlikely Zuckerberg authored the Questioned writings. Plaintiff's Response at 49 (citing Ben Zimmer, *Decoding Your E-Mail Personality*, New York Times, July 23, 2011, http://www.nytimes.com/ 2011/07/24/opinioin/sundav/24q. Defendants have not replied in further support of McMenamin's findings.

The court may take judicial notice of standard English language. *S.K.I. Beer Corp. v. Baltika Brewery*, 443 F.Supp.2d 313, 318 (E.D.N.Y. 2006). A careful reading of McMenamin's Report establishes that the Known writings are grammatically correct, whereas the Questioned writings contain various grammatical errors. Although the absence of some of the grammatical errors in the Known writings could be explained by the use of spell-checking and grammarchecking computer programs, such as the proper use of apostrophes, and correct spelling of words, others errors, such as the run-on sentences, ambiguous pronoun usage, and failure to include a comma following a dependent "if clause" are not readily correctable through such programs. The compound sentences McMenamin cited containing "long if clauses" should include a comma after the "if-clause,' but only those found in the Known writings do so. See The Chicago Manual of Style, 14th ed. § 5.30 (1993) (explaining clauses comprising a compound sentence should be separated by commas unless the clauses are short and closely related). Further, Butters' criticism of McMenamin's work fails to account for McMenamin's finding that the set of single-word sentence openers used in the Questioned writings is completely distinct from the set of single-word sentence openers in the Known writings, McMenamin Report Exh. B, neither set being more correct or preferred than the other.

Considered as a whole, the stylistic differences McMenamin observed between the two sets of writings indicate the author of the Known writings possessed a better grasp of proper English usage and grammar than the author of the Questioned writings. As such, the stylistic differences point to a highly probable conclusion that the Questioned writings were not authored by Zuckerberg.

To summarize, based on the evidence in the record, it is highly probable and reasonably certain that the Work for Hire Document and the supporting e-mails were fabricated for the express purpose of filing the instant action. Plaintiff's arguments in opposition largely consists of self-defeating inconsistencies, serving only to establish the fraudulent nature of the Work for Hire Document and supporting e-mails. Defendants have thus established by clear and convincing evidence the Work for Hire Document and supporting e-mails are fabrications such that Defendants' Motion to Dismiss should be GRANTED, and the case dismissed with prejudice. Nevertheless, because the case is before the court for a report and recommendation, in the interest of completeness, the court considers Defendants' alternative argument that the action be dismissed to sanction Plaintiff for spoliation of evidence and litigation misconduct.

C. Spoliation and Litigation Misconduct

Defendants argue their Motion to Dismiss could be granted based solely on Plaintiff's spoliation of evidence and litigation misconduct. Defendants' Memorandum at 51. Defendants specifically argue Plaintiff attempted to artificially age the Work for Hire Document so as to thwart Defendants' analysis of the document's ink, destroyed six USB devices, including one containing image files entitled "Zuckerberg Contract" that had been stored in a folder entitled "Facebook Files," concealed evidence he was ordered to produce, submitted false declarations under oath, and directed his attorneys not to comply with court orders. Defendants' Memorandum at 51. Plaintiff characterizes Defendants' spoliation claims as spurious, Plaintiff's Response at 61-64, and maintains that insofar as Defendants seek dismissal to sanction Plaintiff for litigation misconduct, Plaintiff has already been sanctioned for the same conduct such that dismissal would be a duplicate sanction. Id. at 64. In further support of their Motion to Dismiss on this ground, Defendants maintain Plaintiff created multiple versions of the Work for Hire Document, "baked" the version presented to Defendants' experts by exposing the document to light for extended periods of time to interfere with and prevent certain ink analysis, and destroyed a USB device containing evidence highly relevant to this action. Defendants' Reply at 27-34. Defendants further maintain that dismissal as a sanction is sought only with regard to those acts of litigation misconduct for which Plaintiff has not already been sanctioned. *Id.* at 34-35.

1. Spoliation

"Spoliation is the destruction or significant alteration of evidence, or the failure to preserve property for another's use as evidence in pending or reasonably foreseeable litigation." West v. Goodyear Tire & *Rubber Company*, 167 F.3d 776, 779 (2d Cir. 1999) (citing Black's Law Dictionary 1401 (6th ed. 1990)). Sanctions for spoliation of evidence may be imposed either under Fed.R.Civ.P. 37(b) when the spoliation occurs in violation of a court order, *id.* (citing Fed.R.Civ.P. 37(b)(2); John B. Hull. Inc. v. Waterbury Petroleum Prods. Inc., 845 F.2d 1172, 1176 (2d Cir. 1988)), or pursuant to the court's inherent power to control litigation. Id. (citing Chambers, 501 U.S. at 43-45; Sassower v. Field, 973 F.2d 75, 80-81 (2d Cir. 1992)). The proper sanction for spoliation "should be molded to serve the prophylactic, punitive, and remedial rationales underlying the spoliation doctrine." Id. (citing Kronisch v. United States, 150 F.3d 112, 126 (2d Cir. 1998)). Ideally, a spoliation sanction should be designed to: (1) deter spoliation; (2) place the risk of an erroneous judgment resulting

App.147a

from the spoliation on the party who engaged in the spoliation; and (3) "restore 'the prejudiced party to the same position he would have been in absent the wrongful destruction of evidence by the opposing party." *Id.* (citing and quoting *Kronisch*, 150 F.3d at 126).

Nevertheless, "outright dismissal of a lawsuit... is within the court's discretion." West, 167 F.3d at 779 (quoting *Chambers*, 501 U.S. at 45). "Dismissal is appropriate if there is a showing of willfulness, bad faith, or fault on the part of the sanctioned party." *Id.* (citing *Jones v. NFTA*, 836 F.2d 731, 734 (2d Cir. 1987)). Dismissal, however, being an extreme sanction, "should be used only in extreme circumstances, usually after consideration of alternative, less drastic sanctions." *Id.* (quoting *John B. Hull, Inc.*, 845 F.2d at 1176).

A party seeking sanctions for spoliation of evidence must prove three elements, including "(1) that the party having control over the evidence had an obligation to preserve it at the time it was destroyed; (2) that the records were destroyed with a culpable state of mind'; and (3) that the destroyed evidence was 'relevant' to the party's claim or defense such that a reasonable trier of fact could find that it would support that claim or defense." Residential Funding Corp. v. DeGeorge Financial Corp., 306 F.3d 99, 107 (2d Cir. 2002) (citing Byrnie v. Town of Cromwell, 243 F.3d 93, 107-12 (2d Cir. 2001)). See Kronisch, 150 F.3d at 126 (for a sanction to be awarded for spoliation of evidence, the party having control over the evidence must have had an obligation to preserve it when the evidence was destroyed). Here, the record establishes Plaintiff engaged in sufficient spoliation of evidence to support outright dismissal of the action.

a. Multiple Versions of Work for Hire Document

on handwriting Defendants, based expert Lesnevich's analysis of four images of the Work for Hire Document, argue Plaintiff created at least two different physical versions of the Work for Hire Document, which Plaintiff has proffered as the same document. Defendants' Memorandum at 52-56. As discussed, Discussion, supra, 75-76, the four images of the Work for Hire Document Lesnevich analyzed include (1) Q-1, a TIFF image sent by Plaintiff to his attorney, Argentieri, on June 27, 2010 in anticipation of filing the original complaint; (2) Q-2, an image attached to the original complaint filed June 30, 2010; (3) Q-3, an image taken by Aginsky during his January 13, 2011 examination of the Work for Hire Document; and (4) Q-4, an image taken by Defendants' forensic document examiner Tytell during Defendants' July 14, 2011 examination of the Work for Hire Contract presented by Argentieri. In both his initial and supplemental reports, Lesnevich concluded that Plaintiff had provided at least two different versions of the Work for Hire Document for expert inspection, explaining that Q-1 and Q-2 are images of the first version, and Q-3 and Q-4 are images of the second version. Initial Lesnevich Report at 30; Supplemental Lesnevich Report at 23. Lesnevich's findings, unsuccessfully rebutted by Plaintiff, see Discussion, supra, at 76-86, establish that multiple copies of the Work for Hire Document were created, yet only one has been produced in discovery, the one produced to Defendants' experts in July 2011. While the production of additional original Work for Hire Documents would likely support dismissal of the instant action

App.149a

as based on fraud, the evidence persuasively establishes that other versions of the Work for Hire Document did exist, but have not been produced.

b. "Baking" of Work for Hire Document

Defendants maintain that after Plaintiff created the second version of the Work for Hire Document, which was provided to Aginsky for physical, nondestructive examination on January 13, 2011, Plaintiff "baked" the Work for Hire Document, thereby darkening the paper, giving it an aged appearance and attempting to thwart ink analysis. Defendants' Memorandum at 52. According to Defendants, the Work for Hire Document Plaintiff produced for inspection on July 14, 2011, is not the same document as the one from which the copy attached to the Amended Complaint was made. Id. The discoloration is evident on the entire front side of each page of the Work for Hire Document with the exception of two small rectangular "tabs" at the top of each page. Id. at 57. According to Defendants, the tabs indicate the areas on each page that were covered while the rest of the page was intentionally exposed to an excessive light source, resulting in "tan lines." Id. Indentations corresponding to the tabs were also discovered by Defendants' experts LaPorte and Tytell, indicating Plaintiff used clips or clothespins to hang or secure the document so as to expose it to light. *Id.*

In opposition, Plaintiff asserts Defendants damaged the Work for Hire Document by overexposing the document to "intense ultra-violet (UV) and other light sources." Plaintiff's Response at 63. In further support of Defendants' Motion to Dismiss, Defendants reference sworn statements establishing the purported

App.150a

original Work for Hire Document was already damaged when Argentieri presented it for inspection on July 14, 2011, and statements by Plaintiff's own experts fail to establish otherwise. Defendants' Reply at 29-31. Defendants further maintain Plaintiff's assertion that Lesnevich found the scanned version of the Work for Hire Document attached to the Amended Complaint was "unsuitable for expert examination" misrepresents the actual determination that Lesnevich would be unable, based on only a scanned image, to "determine the authenticity of the questioned written text and signatures" on the second page of the Work for Hire Document, but that Lesnevich never stated the scanned image was altogether unsuitable for handwriting examination. Id. at 27-29 (citing Declaration of Gus R. Lesnevich filed June 2, 2011 (Doc. No. 51) ("Lesnevich Declaration"), ¶ 18. With regard to the discoloration of the purported original Work for Hire Document presented to Defendants on July 14, 2011 in connection with expedited discovery, the court first addresses Plaintiff's assertion, Defendants' Response at 63, that the court's denial of Plaintiff's motion for sanctions (Doc. No. 188) not because the court disagreed with Plaintiff's assertion that Defendants' had spoliated the Work for Hire Document, but because "[t]he discoloration of the document is itself not a form of spoliation," establishes the court found Defendants had caused the discoloration. Plaintiff has misconstrued the court's comment, which was intended to clarify that the mere fact the paper on which the Work for Hire Document was printed was discolored was irrelevant to the document's authenticity.

The record establishes that the Work for Hire Document was damaged sometime between January 13, 2011, when it was examined by Plaintiff's expert forensic chemist and document dating specialist Aginsky, and July 14, 2011 when it was presented to Defendants' experts for analysis. Specifically, when presented to Aginsky on January 13, 2011, the text on the purported original Work for Hire Document was printed "with an office machine system utilizing black toner." Aginsky Declaration ¶ 6; Aginsky Interrogatory Responses (Southwell Declaration Exh. P), Response to Interrogatory No. 3 (specifying January 13, 2011 as the date Aginsky received the Work for Hire Document from Plaintiff). The handwritten interlineation on page 1 and the two signatures and dates on page 2 were all "written with black ballpoint ink." Aginsky Declaration ¶ 6. Further, Aginsky's nondestructive visual, UV, IR absorption and IRL examinations of the document revealed both pages were printed on white paper. Id. ¶ 8. Although Plaintiff attributes the discoloration and damage to the purported original Work for Hire Document to Defendants' experts, asserting they overexposed the document to various light sources during this examination, Plaintiff's Response at 63-64, the record establishes that when presented for inspection by Defendants' experts on July 14, 2011, forensic document examiner Tytell and typeface and print technology expert Romano, both of whom were present when the document was first produced, have provided sworn statements of their first-hand accounts confirming the document already "had an off-white cast and faded, tan-colored ink at the time." Defendants' Reply at 29-30. See Declaration of Peter V. Tytell, filed November 28, 2011 (Doc. No. 238)

App.152a

("Tytell Declaration") ¶¶ 14-4 (averring he was present on July 14, 2011, at the law offices of Harris Beach for Defendants' inspection of the Work for Hire and Specifications Documents and, as soon as Argentieri placed the documents on the table at 9:11 A.M., Tytell observed the ink on the Work for Hire Document was neither black, nor of normal density, and the front of each page "had an off-white or ivory case, while the reverse of each page was a relatively brighter white."). In his expert report, Tytell states that

Upon my initial review of the Work for Hire document it was immediately apparent that the ink of all the handwritten material was a faded brown or light tan, almost transparent in some places. The deteriorated condition of the ink was not consistent with what I expected based on the images previously reviewed or the description previously provided, or indeed what would be expected of any eight-year old document kept under normal storage conditions.

Tytell Report at 4.

Tytell continues that based on Aginsky's description in his declaration that the writing ink on both pages of the Work for Hire Document was "black ink," ballpoint and the appearance of the handwriting in the previously-filed images of the document, Tytell "had anticipated seeing black ballpoint ink of normal density;" in contrast, the ink on the purported original Work for Hire Document Tytell observed "on the morning of July 14 was neither black nor of normal density." Id. (citing Aginsky Declaration ¶ 6). Tytell further describes the

App.153a

presence of two small tab marks located at the top edge of each page of the purported original Work for Hire Document, indicating some clips or clothespins while they were used to secure the pages exposed environmental intentionally were to conditions in an attempt to artificially "age" the document and interfere with or completely thwart the anticipated forensic chemical ink analysis by Defendants' experts.⁶⁸ Id. at 8-9 & n. 11. Similarly, Romano reports that

⁶⁸ That Plaintiff anticipated Defendants' forensics experts would perform ink analysis on the purported original Work for Hire Document is evident by the fact that Defendants had requested, on June 2, 2011, permission from the court to conduct ink-aging testing, see Docs. Nos. 44. 45 and 53, which testing would require the extraction of ink samples from the purported original Work for Hire Document using a tiny holepunch, for which permission was granted in the July 1, 2011 Expedited Discovery Order. Plaintiff was further aware by Aginsky's assertions, based on his January 13, 2011 visual and non-destructive analysis of the document that ink samples would have to be extracted and chemically analyzed to determine the age of the ink. Although Aginsky conducted only the non-destructive analysis of the document on January 13, 2011, Aginsky understood at that time that at a later date, he would take samples from the Work for Hire Document on which he would perform chemical analysis. Aginsky Dep. Tr. at 19. Aginsky spoke to Plaintiff in person on January 13, 2011. Id. at 37, 118. Aginsky discussed with Plaintiff and Plaintiff's attorneys being retained in this action as an "ink-aging specialist" which Aginsky understood meant he would conduct ink-aging testing "based on the analysis of PE." Id. at 63. Plaintiff thus knew by January 2011, more than six months before the purported original Work for Hire Document was produced to Defendants, of the availability of testing procedures that could date the age of an ink, and that without some acceleration of the ink-aging process, or intervention to thwart

App.154a

I had two immediate visual observations of the "WORK FOR HIRE" document when Mr. Argentieri presented it for examination on the morning of July 14, 2011. First, the ink writing appeared significantly more degraded and faded than it did in the "WORK FOR HIRE" scan attached to Plaintiff's First Amended Complaint. Second, the paper was discolored and had an off-white cast."

Romano Report at 3.

In opposition, Plaintiff relies on statements by his experts Stewart and Blanco that the Work for Hire Document was not altered when Argentieri presented it to Defendants on July 14, 2011. Neither Stewart nor Blanco, however, was present when the document was produced to Defendants' experts on July 14, 2011. Stewart Dep. Tr. at 168-69, 171, 174, 180 (agreeing scanned image of Work for Hire Document taken by Tytell immediately after Argentieri presented it for analysis by Defendants' experts at 9:18 A.M. on July 14, 2011, showed ink that "appeared faded and the document appears brownish" and "is markedly dissimilar from the appearance of the ink that Dr. Aginsky photographed earlier in the year" and Stewart "ha[d] no reason to dispute that he [Tytell] was looking at a tanned document with discolored ink."); Blanco Dep. Tr.⁶⁹ at 117-19 (admitting

such testing. Defendants' experts would discover that the Work for Hire Document was a recently created fabrication.

 $^{^{69}}$ References to "Blanco Dep. Tr." are to the page of the transcript of Defendants' July 25, 2012 deposition of Blanco, portions of which are filed as Southwell Reply Declaration Exh. P (Doc. No. 589-16).

App.155a

the ink on the Work for Hire Document Argentieri presented on July 14, 2011 for inspection could have been faded and Blanco had no reason to believe Tytell lied in asserting that the ink was faded).

Defendants do not deny using a Video Spectral Comparator ("VSC") to analyze the Work for Hire Document. See LaPorte Report at 6, 17. A VSC is described by LaPorte as "an instrument equipped with cameras, lights, and filters that allow a forensic document examiner to conduct detailed examinations, while controlling both the wavelength of light being used and the wavelength or region being viewed with the aid of the camera." LaPorte Report at 6. See also *id.* at 17 (describing a VSC as "an apparatus used for magnification and illumination by various light sources"). The VSC specifically uses ultraviolet ("UV"), infrared reflectance ("IRR"), and infrared luminescence ("IRL") illumination energy sources to evaluate the properties of an ink. *Id.* at 6.

Insofar as Plaintiff asserts Defendants' experts damaged the Work for Hire Document in July 2011 "via excessive exposure to various sources of intense light over four days," through use of the VSC, Plaintiff's Response at 19 (citing Declaration of Larry F. Stewart filed June 4, 2012 (Doc. No. 416) ("Stewart Declaration") at 31), the court first observes that Stewart actually maintains "Defendants' experts chose to repeatedly expose the documents to intensive lights and humidity over the first two days of analysis. This was done for many hours and repeated many times, unnecessarily. This type of repeated exposure was redundant and appears to be the source of the damage to the contract." Stewart Declaration ¶ 130. This would be consistent with

App.156a

Blanco's statement that despite being present when the Work for Hire Document was presented to Defendants' experts for inspection on July 14, 2011, it was not until 5:00 P.M. on July 15, 2011 that Blanco was allowed to examine the document, at which time Blanco "observed deterioration (fading/yellowing) of the Facebook Contract pages and I also noted that the writing pen inks were virtually gone.... The extent of ink evaporation and deterioration on both pages of the Facebook Contract sheets was extensive." Blanco Report at 173.

Nevertheless, Blanco's assertion that the "probable cause" of the yellowing and deterioration on the front sides of both pages of the Work for Hire Document was Defendants' experts' excessive document processing and mishandling, including excessive exposures to various lighting sources, humidity and heat, Blanco Report ¶¶ 173, 176-77, is unsupported. Despite having been retained by Plaintiff as a forensic document examiner, Blanco only explains that excessive exposure to heat, light and humidity can cause deterioration and yellowing, but nowhere within Blanco's Report is there any indication as to how much of such exposure is necessary to be considered excessive and to cause the observed damage.⁷⁰ Blanco's quote from a book

⁷⁰ Although Blanco maintains one study showed that "every hour of UV irradiation accelerates the aging by approximately 182 days," Blanco Report ¶ 186 (quoting Donna M. Grim. B.S., Jay Siegel. Ph.D., and John Allison, Ph.D., *Evaluation of Laser Desorption Mass Spectrometry and UV Accelerated Aging of Dyes on Paper as Tools for the Evaluation of a Questioned Document*, Journal of Forensic Science, Nov. 2002. at 1-3, 5-8), the quoted portion of the article does not disclose what UV setting is necessary to accelerate the aging at this rate. Nor did Blanco, who maintains he saw the UV settings on the VSC unit

App.157a

described as "a recognized primer and technical authority in the field of Forensic Document Examination" for the proposition that "a short exposure to a powerful source of ultra-violet radiation is likely to do far more harm than months of exposure to ordinary daylight," Blanco Report ¶ 186 (quoting Wilson R. Harrison, M.Sc., Ph.D., Suspect Documents: Their Scientific Examination, 1958, at 82, 89-90, 458-59), falls short. That despite the discoloration of the paper and fading of the ink, LaPorte was still able to successfully conduct PE testing on the ink, the results of which indicated the ink was "fresh," i.e., less than two-years old, is inconsistent with the document having been exposed for a prolonged period to a "powerful source of ultra-violet radiation" such as that used in the forensic testing equipment by Defendants' experts on July 14 and 15, 2011, but, rather, with having been placed in sunlight or under household lighting, with clamps or clothespins holding the document in place, for a longer period of time.

Although Defendants admit analyzing the Work for Hire Document using a VSC, Plaintiff fails to dispute LaPorte's assertion that despite the fact that, with the exception of the small rectangular tab areas at the top of each page, the entirety of both 8 $1/2 \times 11$ inch pages of the Work for Hire Document was discolored, the entirety of the document would not fit

Defendants used in analyzing the Work for Hire Document, attempt to replicate the damage Plaintiff attributes to Defendants' purported abusive analysis. Given the short period of time, measured in hours, over which Blanco suggests the damage to the Work for Hire Document occurred, Blanco would not have been constrained by time from replicating the damage.

App.158a

under the VSC at the same time. LaPorte Report at 17. Specifically,

The VSC only projects light and other energy sources such as UV and IR over a portion of the document at any single time. You cannot fit the entirety of the document under the light source in the VSC so that it is being equally exposed with the same intensity. Therefore, if any of the damage were caused by the VSC then there would be varying degrees of damage and discoloration on different portions of the paper. Moreover, the UV bright rectangular "clip" areas at the top of the page are utterly inconsistent with damage by the VSC or other laboratory lights.

LaPorte Report at 17.

Nor does Plaintiff rejoin LaPorte's assertion that

the [StreetFax] Specifications document underwent the same examinations using the same equipment as the Work for Hire Document. The paper and ink of the Specifications document, however, were not degraded in any manner similar to the Work for Hire document. The ink and paper of the Specifications document was [*sic*] typical of an 8-year-old document upon its presentation to Defendants' experts. The ink and paper of the Work for Hire document was [*sic*] not.

Id.

Moreover, Plaintiff's insinuation that Defendants' experts engaged in conduct designed to age the Work

App.159a

for Hire Document flies in the face of the reality of the situation at hand, namely, the premise of Defendants' Motion to Dismiss is that the Work for Hire Document is a recently created fabrication. As such, the idea advanced by Plaintiff that exposing the Work for Hire Document to excessive light sources, which would accelerate the ink's drying and evaporation, thereby increasing the document's apparent age, could somehow produce any result in favor of Defendants is simply preposterous.⁷¹ To the contrary, the only party who conceivably could benefit by extensive exposure of the Work for Hire Document to extreme lighting or heat conditions would be Plaintiff if such exposure had caused the level of the common ink solvent, 2-phenoxyethanol (PE), to evaporate such that LaPorte's PE testing would show the solvent-loss ratio was less than 25%, indicating the document was more than two years old. To imply, does Plaintiff's contention, that Defendants' as credentialed experts were grossly negligent in examining the Work for Hire Document so as to impair the very purposed of their analysis is plainly absurd.

The evidence in the record thus establishes that when examined by Aginsky on January 13, 2011, the purported original Work for Hire Document was comprised of white paper, not remarkably yellowed or discolored, on which all handwritten interlineations and signatures appeared in black ballpoint ink, yet when presented to Defendants' experts for inspection on July 14, 2011, the Work for Hire Document was

⁷¹ As LaPorte explains, "[n]or would the degradation evident on the Work for Hire document increase the level of PE in the ink I sampled." LaPorte Report at 8.

damaged such that the paper was yellowed and the ballpoint ink used in the handwritten interlineations was faded and brown, although not completely dried so as to have ceased aging. The only reasonable explanation for the damaged appearance of the purported Work for Hire Document when presented to Defendants' experts on July 14, 2011, is that Plaintiff, having become aware on January 13, 2011, that the document would undergo forensic analysis, including ink-aging testing of the ball-point ink, to determine the document's age, attempted to accelerate the document's aging by exposing the document to light,⁷² possibly sunlight or a tanning booth, for an extensive period of time, necessitating the use of clamps, clothespins, or weights to hold the document in place while the document essentially obtained a suntan, while the portions of the Work for Hire Docment that were covered by the clamps or weights holding the document in place, as well as the document's reverse side, were shaded and remained white. Although the resulting damage to the purported original Work for Hire Document was not sufficient to prevent much of the forensic testing, such as the PE test, paper analysis, and handwriting

⁷² It is undisputed that the damage to the Work for Hire Document was caused by a source of light, rather than heat. See. e.g., Southwell Declaration ¶ 15.c.iv-v (citing LaPorte Report at 9 (attributing the "severe degradation" of the Work for Hire Document's ballpoint ink to "deliberate exposure" to sunlight or "another intense energy source for a prolonged period."); and Plaintiff's Response at 63 (stating Plaintiff has presented proof that the Work for Hire Document was discolored when "Defendants' experts over-exposed the Facebook contract to intense ultra-violet (UV) and other light sources.").

App.161a

analysis, it did preclude TLC testing of the ballpoint ink and, thus, a complete analysis of the ballpoint ink was not possible. See Aginsky Declaration ¶ 12 (explaining that PE and TLC testing "perfectly complement each other"); and LaPorte Report at 15 n. 23 (explaining although LaPorte was able to perform GC/MS testing on the ink used in the handwritten interlineation, "TLC analysis of the ink was rendered practically ineffective due to the condition of the ink on the Work for Hire document. This prevented a determination of whether the inks chemically 'matched' one another or known inks from a particular manufacturer. Accordingly, the deteriorated condition of the ink prevented any identification or dating techniques based on TLC analysis."). Thus, Plaintiff, by exposing the Work for Hire Document to a light source for an extended period of time in an attempt to age the document and interfere with or thwart the forensic chemical analysis of the ballpoint ink Aginsky had explained would be used, has spoliated the Work for Hire Document such that a complete analysis of the ballpoint ink is not possible.

c. Missing USB Drives

Defendants argue that while the instant action has been pending, Plaintiff willfully and in bad faith destroyed six Universal Serial Bus ("USB") devices⁷³ after Defendants learned of their existence and this court ordered them produced. Defendants' Memorandum at 57. Plaintiff's use of the six USB devices was discovered during Stroz Friedberg's forensic exami-

⁷³ Plaintiff does not dispute the description of "USB devices" as "removable data storage devices used to save and transport data." Stroz Friedberg Report at 49.

App.162a

nation of the Ceglia media, *i.e.*, Plaintiff's digital media.⁷⁴ Id. at 58. Located on the devices was a folder labeled "Facebook Files" in which were stored electronic image files entitled "Zuckerberg Contract page 1.tif" and "Zuckerberg Contract page 2.tif," in the same TIFF format as the electronic image files of the StreetFax Document Plaintiff attached to his emails to Kole in 2004. Id. According to Defendants, given that the titles and formats of these two files that were stored on the USB devices are the same as those Plaintiff sent to Kole, "it is virtually certain that the storage devices contained electronic images of the document central to this case." Id. Defendants further assert that Plaintiff's destruction of the devices was intentional given that Plaintiff used one of the devices as recently as April 4, 2011, and three were used while this litigation was pending. Id. (citing Stroz Friedberg Report at 49-50).

In opposition, Plaintiff does not deny destroying the USB devices after this action was commenced, and prior to discovery, nor does Plaintiff deny the devices contained the files identified by Stroz Friedberg as relevant to this action; rather, Plaintiff argues that his destruction of the devices should be excused because the files on one of the missing USB devices were images of the Work for Hire Document, which Plaintiff had already produced to Defendants. Plaintiff's Response at 62-63. Plaintiff draws an analogy of a USB device to a filing cabinet, asserting that neither should be subject to production solely

⁷⁴ Stroz Friedberg's analysis of the Ceglia Media was conducted between July 15 and 22, 2011, in three locations, including Chicago, Illinois, Sarasota, Florida, and Buffalo, New York. Stroz Friedberg Report at 7.

App.163a

because it may have once contained files pertinent to the case. *Id.* at 63. Plaintiff further maintains only two of the six devices were ever attached to computers Plaintiff owned. *Id.*

In further support of their Motion to Dismiss, Defendants maintain that Plaintiff's arguments regarding the USB devices amount to a "binding admission" that he intentionally destroyed a USB device containing relevant evidence. Defendants' Reply at 32. According to Defendants, Plaintiff's assertion that the files on the destroyed USB devices were duplicates of images of the Work for Hire Document Plaintiff had already produced to Defendants, as opposed to scanned images of the StreetFax Document, even if true, does not preclude the possibility that the destroyed files could have been different scans of the Work for Hire Document which would be additional evidence of Plaintiff's fraud. Id. Defendants also maintain that although only two of the devices were ever attached to a computer owned by Plaintiff, the remaining four devices were attached to computers in Plaintiff's possession, custody, or control, and were subject to this court's expedited discovery order. Id. at 33.

According to Stroz Friedberg, whenever a USB device is plugged into a computer, the computer's operating system records the connection. Stroz Friedberg Report at 49. Upon conducting their forensic examination of Plaintiff's electronic media, Stroz Friedberg discovered six USB devices had been connected to Plaintiff's computers or hard drives, but Plaintiff had not produced any of the USB devices. *Id.* at 49. Three of the six USB devices had been attached to Plaintiff's electronic media since this action was commenced on June 30, 2010, with one such device, the Seagate FreeAgent GoFlex USB Device ("Seagate device"),⁷⁵ having been connected to Plaintiff's Toshiba Satellite laptop computer as recently as April 4, 2011. Id. at 49-50. Stroz Friedberg explains that "[l]ink files are shortcuts to files or folders" and "contain embedded information about the files or folder they target." Id. at 50. On Plaintiff's Toshiba Satellite laptop computer, Stroz Friedberg discovered "link files" to files entitled "Zuckerberg Contract page1.tif" and "Zuckerberg Contract page 2.tif" and the link files' embedded metadata showed the files stored in a folder named "Facebook Files" on a removable device, such as a USB device. Id. Further, the metadata for both image files showed the images were created on July 9, 2010, after this action was commenced. Id.

Plaintiff's bald assertion, Plaintiff's Response, that his destruction of the USB devices was harmless because the files on one of the missing USB devices were already produced to Defendants is disingenuous.⁷⁶

⁷⁵ The Seagate device is not the same as the Seagate Hard Drive, which Stroz Friedberg identified as "[a] 120 gigabyte Seagate ST3120025A internal hard drive," explaining such "an internal hard drive is a drive that is designed to be used within a computer, not as an external device." Stroz Friedberg Report at 7. in contrast to a UBS device which is specifically designed to be temporarily attached to a hard drive for data storage and transport. *id.* at 49-50.

⁷⁶ The court notes that In his August 29. 2011 Declaration (Doc. No. 139-2) ("Plaintiff's Aug. 29, 2011 Declaration"), Plaintiff, in compliance with the August 18. 2011 Order (Doc. No. 117), lists the various files relevant to this action, organized according to the law firm or expert firm at which each such file is located. The list includes scans of the first and second pages of the Work

App.165a

As Defendants maintain, Defendants' Reply at 32, without the USB devices, it is impossible to know precisely what the devices contained. Even if, as Plaintiff asserts, the files on the lost USB devices must have been duplicates of those already produced to Defendants with the same file names and file size, the lost files still could have been different scans of the document that would further confirm Plaintiff's fraud. Simply put, absent the opportunity to analyze the six USB devices, it is impossible to ever know they contained. Furthermore, Plaintiff's what assertion that only two of the six USB devices identified by Stroz Friedberg were ever attached to a computer Plaintiff owned is especially specious given that USB devices are intended to facilitate the transfer of files from one computer to another,

for Hire Document dated April 28. 2003, respectively named "Zuckerberg Contract page1.tif" and 'Zuckerberg Contract page2.tif" with both files located at Stewart Forensics Consultants, LLC, in San Luis Obispo, California. Plaintiff's Aug. 29. 2011 Declaration ¶¶ 47. 49-50. At his deposition, Rose was provided with an exhibit prepared by Stewart purportedly showing a comparison of the file names and file sizes identified in the embedded metadata properties of two link files showing files named "Zuckerberg Contract page1.tif" and "Zuckerberg Contract page2.tif" were once on the missing USB drive, with the file name and file size of the two files produced in discovery as memorialized in Plaintiff's Aug. 29, 2011 Declaration ¶¶ 47, 49-50, and Rose agreed it was likely they were the same files. Rose Dep. Tr. at 202-07. At Rose's deposition, however, Defendants' attorneys objected that they had not previously been provided with the exhibit and, as such, had no opportunity to verify the information it contained. Id. at 206. Given the high stakes in this case, that the two files were likely to be the same is insufficient to assure Defendants, absent an examination of the missing and spoliated files, that the files were in fact the same, thereby obviating actual prejudice to the Defendants.

App.166a

without differentiating between whether a particular computer is owned by the user or not. That the files were destroyed prior to the commencement of expedited discovery, as Plaintiff admits, supports an inference that the files contained information harmful to Plaintiff's case and were destroyed by Plaintiff to prevent Defendants' access.

More disturbing is that Plaintiff admits that files relevant to this litigation were stored on the missing USB devices. If, as Plaintiff asserts, the files were already produced to Defendants, Plaintiff's production establishes Plaintiff understood the files to be relevant, such that their willful destruction was in violation of this court's August 18, 2011 Order.

d. Reinstallation of Windows

Defendants argue Plaintiff twice attempted to delete electronic data from the Seagate Hard Drive by reinstalling the Windows operating system, thereby overwriting the existing data, obscuring the fact that the Seagate Hard Drive contained the authentic contract, *i.e.*, the StreetFax Document. Defendants' Memorandum at 59-60 (citing Stroz Friedberg Report at 46-47). In opposition, Plaintiff asserts that Defendants have misrepresented the relevancy of the Seagate Hard Drive to this action given that the Seagate Hard Drive belonged not to Plaintiff, but to his parents, and that Defendants have not produced any evidence that Plaintiff reinstalled the Windows operating system on the computer at issue. Plaintiff's Response at 50-51. Plaintiff further maintains Defendants have failed to identify any evidence purportedly destroyed by the reinstallation of Windows on any computer that

Plaintiff ever accessed. *Id.* at 51-52. Defendants, in further support of their motion, maintain that not only has Plaintiff failed to rebut this argument, but the recently-produced "Kasowitz Letter"⁴ reveals"⁷⁷ Plaintiff's motivation for reinstalling Windows on the Seagate Hard Drive a second time during the pendency of this litigation was the discovery by Capsicum, Plaintiff's former digital forensic expert, of the StreetFax Document on March 29, 2011. Defendants' Reply at 33.

As explained by Stroz Friedberg, undisputed by Plaintiff,

The installation date of a Windows operating system is tracked in a computer's registry which is comprised of a series of files. The reinstallation of an operating system is a destructive action that may have the effect of overwriting existing data on a hard drive... the reinstallation of an operating system can be done in an effort to destroy or conceal data.

Stroz Friedberg Report at 46.

According to Stroz Friedberg, the Windows operating system was reinstalled on the Seagate Hard Drive on two occasions during the instant action's pendency. Stroz Friedberg Report at 46. Although the reinstallation of an operating system can be performed in a manner that does not delete documents on a computer's hard drive, even under such circumstances the reinstallation can cause the loss or deletion of potentially valuable information

⁷⁷ Southwell Reply Declaration Exh. R.

App.168a

such as system settings or log files, and may overwrite deleted files or documents that may otherwise be recoverable. *Id.* at 46 n. 20.

Specifically, the forensic image of the Seagate Hard Drive created by Plaintiff's previous expert, Capsicum, on March 29, 2011, shows a Windows operating system installation date of December 29, 2010. Stroz Friedberg Report at 46. The purported Windows operating system installation date when imaged by Stroz Friedberg on July 15, 2011, in Sarasota, Florida, however, is December 27, 2010, two days earlier than that reflected in the image captured by Capsicum on March 29, 2011. Id. at 7, 46-47. As explained by Stroz Friedberg, this discrepancy demonstrates "the Windows operating system was reinstalled on the Seagate Hard Drive for a second time, sometime after the imaging occurred on March 29, 2011. This reinstallation occurred at a time when the system clock of the computer containing the Seagate Hard Drive was backdated to December 27, 2010." Id. at 47 (underlining in original). Because Plaintiff did not produce the computer that had contained the Seagate Hard Drive, Stroz Friedberg was unable to analyze the date and time system of that computer's clock to determine its accuracy. Id. That the second reinstallation was backdated is established by the fact that, if the December 27, 2010 reinstallation date were genuine, the reinstallation would have appeared in the registry captured on March 29, 2011, when the December 29, 2010 reinstallation was detected.

It is significant that Plaintiff does not deny that the Windows operating system was reinstalled on the Seagate Hard Drive. Rather, Plaintiff repeats his assertion that the Seagate Hard Drive belonged to his parents and was never in his possession, custody or control. Plaintiff's Response at 50-51. As discussed, however, Discussion, *supra*, at 38-39, such assertion is flatly inconsistent with Plaintiff's previous actions and statements establishing otherwise. Moreover, the concerns raised by Marks, Plaintiff's former counsel at the Kasowitz firm, regarding Capsicum's recovery from the same Seagate Hard Drive of documents establishing page 1 of the Work for Hire Document is a fabrication, would have provided Plaintiff with a motive to reinstall the Windows operating system in a desperate attempt to overwrite the authentic contract, *i.e.*, because the reinstallation of Windows on December 29, 2010, failed to overwrite on the Seagate Hard Drive the StreetFax Document which Capsicum discovered on March 29, 2011 presuming, erroneously, that Capsicum's discovery of the StreetFax Document would be suppressed as privileged. Not only has Plaintiff not denied that Windows was reinstalled on the Seagate Hard Drive. Plaintiff has not proffered any reason for the reinstallation either on December 29, 2010, or again after Capsicum imaged the Seagate Hard Drive on March 29, 2011, and before Stroz Friedberg imaged it on July 15, 2011. It is, however, impossible to know exactly what evidence was lost by the overwriting of the Windows operating system on two separate occasions after the instant action was commenced. Plaintiff thus engaged in spoliation of evidence by reinstalling the Windows operating system two times after commencing this action.

e. Deletion of Electronic Copies of Work for Hire Document and Other Electronic Evidence

Defendants argue that by intentionally destroying the USB devices and reinstalling the Windows operating system on the Seagate Hard Drive, Plaintiff has deleted all electronic copies of the version of the Work for Hire Document attached to the Amended Complaint, precluding Stroz Friedberg from finding any electronic copy of that version of the document on any of the Ceglia Media. Defendants' Memorandum at 61. According to Defendants, the absence of an electronic copy of the version of the Work for Hire Document that Plaintiff scanned and sent as an attachment to e-mails to Argentieri on June 27, 2010, and to StreetFax employee Karin Petersen on June 29, 2010, establish that prior to filing the instant action, Plaintiff did possess an electronic copy of the Work for Hire Document. Id. As such, Plaintiff's failure to produce such copy, and Stroz Friedberg's inability to locate one, can only be explained by Plaintiff's destruction or concealment of the electronic copy. Id. Plaintiff does not directly respond to this argument, which failure Defendants point to in further support of their Motion to Dismiss. Defendants' Reply at 34.

The record establishes that during court-ordered expedited discovery limited to determining the Work for Hire Document's authenticity, no exact copy of the Work for Hire Document was found on any of the pieces of the Ceglia Media Plaintiff produced, including three computers, three hard drives, 174 floppy disks, and 1087 compact disks ("CDs"), although Stroz Friedberg did identify seven unsigned electronic documents on the Ceglia Media that are variants of the Work for Hire Document, all of which are backdated so as to appear as if created at earlier dates. Stroz Friedberg Report at 10, 33. Nevertheless, Stroz Friedberg did received from Argentieri a copy of the Work for Hire Document attached to a June 27, 2010 e-mail message from Plaintiff to Argentieri. Id. at 10. The same copy of the Work for Hire Document was attached to a June 29, 2010 e-mail from Plaintiff to Petersen. Id. Stroz Friedberg maintains that because the Work for Hire Document was attached to Ceglia's two e-mails to Argentieri and Petersen, Stroz Friedberg expected an exact electronic copy of the Work for Hire Document would be found among the Ceglia Media, but it was not. Id. Instead of an exact copy of the Work for Hire Document that was attached to Ceglia's e-mails to Argentieri and Petersen, Stroz Friedberg found seven unsigned versions of the Work for Hire Document, that "are very similar but not identical to the Work for Hire Document" attached to the Amended Complaint, for which metadata anomalies indicate backdating and document manipulation. Id. at 33.

Further, Stroz Friedberg's examination of the Ceglia Media revealed the deletion of additional relevant electronic files while this action was pending, including floppy disks containing records of deleted files entitled "mark emails 082903," "Work for Hire ContractMZ.doc," and "Work for hire SF template.doc." Stroz Freidberg Report at 47. The "last accessed" dates for each of these three files was February 18, 2011, indicating the files were deleted on or after that date, while this action was pending. *Id.*

App.172a

Plaintiff also permitted the deletion of a Yahoo! webmail account and its contents with the address "landlubber39@yahoo.com" which was closed after the original Complaint was filed, on August 4, 2010, at Plaintiff's request, without taking any action to preserve the contents of the webmail account. Stroz Friedberg Report at 48. Similarly, Stroz Friedberg identified the existence of a webmail account with the address "getzuck@qmail.com," the internet history for which demonstrated the Ceglia Media was used on April 18, 2011 to read an e-mail related to the activation of a Facebook account for the e-mail address getzuck@gmail.com. Id. This e-mail address was thus used in April 2011, and may have contained e-mails from that time, but a production of the webmail account Stroz Friedberg obtained from Google with Plaintiff's consent established the earliest e-mail in this account was dated January 28. 2012, nine months after its creation, strongly suggesting the account had been in use prior to that date, after this action was commenced, but the contents were not preserved. Id.

Finally, Plaintiff's sole assertion in opposition, Plaintiff's Response at 58-61, that Zuckerberg's superior computer skills allowed Zuckerberg to hack into the computer on which the Seagate Hard Drive had been installed, infesting the hard drive with malware and viruses which would have interfered with the computer's clock, is flatly inconsistent with Plaintiff's assertion, *Id.* at 57, that the computer on which the Seagate Hard Drive had been installed was stored in his parents' garage, without power, for more than two years until Plaintiff's father, Carmine Ceglia, provided it to the experts in this action. Plaintiff's Response at 57 (citing Carmine Ceglia Declaration (Doc. No. 419), $\P\P$ 6-7).

Defendants have thus established all three elements necessary for an award of sanctions based on spoliation of evidence, including that Plaintiff had control over and an obligation to preserve the spoliated evidence, that the evidence was spoliated with a culpable state of mind given that Plaintiff had to have understood the ramifications of his actions, and that the spoliated evidence was relevant to establishing either Plaintiff's claims or Defendants' defenses. Residential Funding Corp., 306 F.3d at 107. Further, given that the court addresses the spoliation issue only in the alternative should the District Judge disagree with the recommendation that Defendants' Motion to Dismiss be granted because the StreetFax Document is authentic and the Work for Hire Document is a recently created fabrication, the only suitable sanction for such spoliation is dismissal of the action is established by the fact that such spoliation of the evidence has placed Defendants at an increased risk of an erroneous judgment, and it is not possible to restore Defendants to the position they would have been in absent the spoliation. See Miller v. Time-Warner Communications, Inc., 1999 WL 739528, at *2-4 (S.D.N.Y. Sept. 22, 1999) (dismissing employment discrimination action based on plaintiff's spoliation of evidence, specifically, erasure of handwritten notes made on various documents during course of employment, and repeated perjury in pre-trial proceedings as evidenced by internally inconsistent statements). The sanction of dismissal is further supported by the what is at stake in this

action, specifically, one-half the value of the social networking giant known as Facebook.

2. Litigation Misconduct

Defendants argue Plaintiff has engaged in extensive litigation misconduct warranting dismissal of the action, including stonewalling and obstructive discovery, filing false declarations under oath, making frivolous assertions of privilege to conceal his wrongdoing, and directing his attorneys to disobey this court's orders, such that it took nine months to complete the court-ordered expedited discovery, requiring Defendants to file five motions to compel, all of which were granted. Defendants' Memorandum at 62. Defendants maintain such obstructionism continues as evidenced by (1) the recently discovered existence of four previously undisclosed webmail accounts, id. at 63 (citing Defendants' Memorandum of Law in Support of Their Fifth Motion to Compel and for Other Relief (Doc. No. 295) at 6); (2) Plaintiff's repeated defiance of this court's orders to compel, *id.*; (3) Plaintiff's concealment of evidence he was unable to destroy, *id.*; (4) frivolous assertions of attorney-client privilege, id.; (5) submitting multiple declarations containing statements later shown to have been false, *id.* at 64; (6) obtaining a misleading statement by deceiving a witness, *id.*; and (7) filing frivolous motions solely to harass Defendants. Id. In opposition, Plaintiff asserts Defendants are seeking dismissal based on misconduct for which this court has already imposed sanctions. Plaintiff's Response at 64. In further support of dismissal, Defendants clarify that the litigation misconduct for which Defendants seek dismissal includes only those

App.175a

actions for which Plaintiff has not already been sanctioned. Defendants' Reply at 34-35.

Insofar as Defendants seeks the sanction of dismissal for Plaintiff's failure to comply with courtordered discovery, Fed.R.Civ.P. 37(b)(2) specifically provides for such sanction. With regard to the remaining asserted instances of litigation misconduct, federal courts inherently possess those powers "necessary to the exercise of all others." Chambers, 501 U.S. at 43 (quoting United States v. Hudson, 7 Cranch 32, 34, 3 L.Ed. 259 (1812)). "Courts of justice are universally acknowledged to be vested, by their very creation, with power to impose silence, respect, and decorum, in their presence, and submission to their lawful mandates. . . . These powers are 'governed not by rule or statute but by the control necessarily vested in courts to manage their own affairs so as to achieve the orderly and expeditious disposition of cases." Id. (quoting Link v. Wabash R. Co., 370 U.S. 626, 630-31 (1962)); accord People by Abrams v. Terry, 45 F.3d 17, 23 (2d Cir. 1995). "A court has the inherent power to supervise and control its own proceedings and to sanction counsel or a litigant for bad faith conduct." Sussman v. Bank of Israel, 56 F.3d 450, 459 (2d Cir.), cert. denied, 516 U.S. 916 (1995)). Nevertheless, "because of the 'very potency' of a court's inherent power, it should be exercised 'with restraint and discretion."" United States v. Intl Bhd. of Teamsters, 948 F.2d 1338, 1345 (2d Cir. 1991) (quoting Chambers, 501 U.S. at 44). Such restraint and discretion require "a particularized showing of bad faith to justify the use of the court's inherent power." International Bhd. of Teamsters, 948 F.2d at 1345. As such, it is within the sound

App.176a

discretion of the district court to impose sanctions, including the severe sanction of dismissal, against a party for conduct that abuses the judicial process. *Chambers*, 501 U.S. at 44-45. *See also Blum v. Schlegel*, 1996 WL 925921, at * 5 (W.D.N.Y. May 9, 1996) (dismissing, pursuant to court's inherent power, complaint to sanction plaintiff for violating protective order and litigation misconduct), *aff'd*, 108 F.3d 1369 (2d Cir. 1997) (unpublished opinion). In the instant case, Defendants fail to establish the instances of litigation misconduct Defendants reference support the harsh sanction of dismissal.

Three of the instances of litigation misconduct Defendants reference could support some sanctions, albeit not the extreme sanction of dismissal of the action. In particular, Plaintiff, rather than disclosing four webmail accounts Plaintiff accessed while this litigation was pending, concealed their existence, including getzuck@gmail.com, landlubber39@yahoo. com, alleganypellets@gmail.com, and paul@hush. com. Defendants' Memorandum at 63 (citing Defendants' Memorandum of Law in Support of Their Fifth Motion to Compel and for Other Relief (Doc. No. 295) at 6). Plaintiff has "repeatedly defied this Court's many orders to compel," with Plaintiff's former attorneys attesting that Plaintiff directed them not to comply with orders prior to withdrawing from the case. Id. at 63.

Second, in a declaration filed by one Robert Gianadda ("Gianadda Declaration") (Doc. No. 218), Gianadda explains that he is a videographer retained by both Plaintiff and Defendants to videotape the July 14-16, 19, and August 27, 2011 physical inspection of documents in Buffalo. Gianadda Declaration ¶¶ 1-2. According to Gianadda, following the videotaping, he was contacted by Plaintiff's attorney Dean Boland, Esq. ("Boland"), who inquired whether Gianadda observed anything "out of the ordinary" regarding the documents being examined. Id. \P 3. When Gianadda told Boland the documents "appeared white," meaning the documents were "whitish" rather than some other color, Boland placed Gianadda's statement in an affidavit for Gianadda's signature to create the impression that the Work for Hire Document, when first produced to Defendants on July 14, 2011, was not discolored. Id. ¶¶ 4-5. The affidavit was filed on November 10, 2011 (Doc. No. 212). It was only after Gianadda spoke with Defendants' attorneys that Gianadda came to realize he had been duped into making a statement in support of something that was not true. Id. at 6-7. Had Gianadda understood Boland's intentions with regard to the affidavit, *i.e.*, to establish that no discoloration was observed on the Work for Hire Document upon its initial production to Defendants' experts on July 14, 2011, Gianadda would not have signed it. Id. at 8-9.

Third, despite Plaintiff's averment in a declaration filed July 15, 2011 (Doc. No. 88) ("Plaintiff's July 15, 2011 Declaration"), that he had produced all computers in his possession, custody, or control, as well as an image of the Seagate Hard Drive, Stroz Freidberg advised Southwell on July 15, 2011 that the image of the Seagate Hard Drive had not been produced at the Electronic Asset inspection site in Chicago. Declaration of Alexander H. Southwell, Esq. filed August 4, 2011 (Doc. No. 97) ("Aug. 4, 2011 Southwell Declaration"), ¶¶ 20-21. Southwell contacted Plaintiff's then attorney

App.178a

Jeffrey Lake, Esq. ("Lake"), advising that contrary to Plaintiff's July 15, 2011 Declaration, the image of the Seagate Hard Drive had not been provided for inspection. *Id.* ¶ 21 and Exh. D. Plaintiff ultimately produced the image of the Seagate Hard Drive for inspection on July 18, 2011. *Id.* ¶ 22. Nor has Plaintiff ever produced the computer that contained the Seagate Hard Drive on which the StreetFax Document was found, thereby rendering it impossible for Stroz Friedberg to examine the contents of such computer to verify its system clock settings. Stroz Friedberg Report at 43 & n. 19.

Although the three incidents described above could be considered as litigation misconduct, the remaining incidents are insufficiently described or supported. In particular, Defendants maintain Plaintiff concealed the existence of Jerry Grant ("Grant"), the computer expert Plaintiff retained who possessed copies of purported e-mails between Plaintiff and Zuckerberg, as well as Holmberg, who drafted and possessed the "Lawsuit Overview" document Plaintiff used in attempting to obtain legal representation in this action. Defendants' Memorandum at 63. Defendants, however, fail to pinpoint that part of the record supporting this claim, and have also failed to specify the "frivolous motions" Plaintiff allegedly filed "for the sole purpose of harassment." Defendants' Memorandum. at 64. Significantly, the court is not required to scour the record for evidence in support of a party's argument. See Taylor v. Habrour Pointe Homeowners Association, 690 F.3d 44, 48 (2d Cir. 2012) (the court is not permitted to "scour the record" to research a legal theory and serve as an advocate for one party over the other).

Although Defendants similarly fail to particularize the incident in which Plaintiff's own attorneys "attested under oath that Ceglia directed them not to comply with the Court's orders...," Defendants' Memorandum at 63, the court, taking judicial notice of the record, see EM Ltd. v. Republic of Argentina, 695 F.3d 201, 205 n. 4 (2d Cir. 2012) (taking judicial notice of materials in the record and on the district court's docket), ascertains Defendants are referring to the Declarations filed October 7, 2011 of Jeffrey A. Lake, Esq. (Doc. No. 153-1) ("Lake Declaration"), and Nathan A. Shaman, Esq. (Doc. No. 153-2) ("Shaman Declaration"), in which both Lake and Shaman aver they had been instructed by Plaintiff not to comply with this court's August 18, 2011 Order (Doc. No. 17) directing, infer alia, Plaintiff produce all e-mail accounts and passwords. Lake Declaration ¶ 2; Shaman Declaration \P 3. Such conduct by Plaintiff was a basis for Defendants' Third Motion to Compel (Doc. No. 154), which the court, in its November 3, 2011 Order (Doc. No. 208), has already addressed.

Insofar as Defendants assert Plaintiff asserted frivolous claims that the attorney-client privilege protected certain documents from disclosure, such as the e-mails from Plaintiff to Kole transmitting the StreetFax Document, and the "Lawsuit Overview" document created by Holmberg, Defendants' Memorandum at 63, Defendants have already engaged in motion practice relevant to such documents and emails and, thus, their opportunity to seek sanctions based on such misconduct has passed. *See* January 10, 2012 Decision and Order (Doc. No. 283) ("January 10, 2012 D&O") (granting Defendants' request for sanctions, ordering Plaintiff to pay \$5,000 as civil

App.180a

contempt sanction, and attorney's fees Defendants incurred in attempting to obtain Plaintiff's email accounts information), and February 14, 2012 Decision and Order (Doc. No. 292) (awarding Defendants \$75,776.70 in attorney's fees in accordance with January 10, 2012 D&O).

With regard to Defendants' assertion that Plaintiff has "submitted multiple sworn declarations containing statements that have been shown to be false," Defendants' Memorandum at 64, some of the examples Defendants reference in support have already been addressed in earlier motions to compel, such that Defendants have already received relief with regard to such litigation misconduct, including Plaintiff's failure to identify all computers and electronic media within his possession. See August 18, 2011 Order (Doc. No. 117) (ordering Plaintiff to provide declaration identifying by name and location all computers and electronic media within his possession or control). As to Defendants' assertion that Plaintiff's attorney Argentieri submitted a false declaration blaming Defendants for the spoliation of the Work for Hire Document, Defendants' Memorandum at 64, because the court addresses Defendants' litigation misconduct argument only in the alternative, it must be presumed for the sake of argument on this point that the District Judge disagreed with the undersigned's initial recommendation that Plaintiff, rather than Defendants, is responsible for the Work for Hire Document's altered appearance.

Accordingly, there is sufficient evidence of substantial spoliation to support dismissal as a sanction, but the alleged litigation misconduct is not sufficiently established to support dismissal of the action as a sanction.

4. Motion for Judgment on the Pleadings

Defendants, contemporaneously with filing their Motion to Dismiss, also filed a motion seeking, in the alternative, judgment on the pleadings dismissing the action as time-barred or for laches (Doc. No. 320) ("Defendants' Motion for Judgment on the Pleadings"). Because the evidence in support of Defendants' Motion to Dismiss is so strong, the undersigned does not address the merits of Defendants' Motion for Judgment on the Pleadings including Defendants' arguments that the action was filed beyond the applicable statute of limitations, that Plaintiff's new claims fail to relate back to the date of the original Complaint, and that all the claims are barred by the doctrine of laches. Defendants' Motion for Judgment on the Pleadings should be DISMISSED as moot.

CONCLUSION

Based on the foregoing, Defendants' Motion to Dismiss (Doc. No. 318), should be GRANTED because clear and convincing evidence establishes the StreetFax Document is the authentic contract and the Work for Hire Document is a recently created fabrication; alternatively, the Defendants' Motion to Dismiss (Doc. No. 318), should be GRANTED based on Plaintiff's spoliation of evidence, but DENIED based on litigation misconduct. Defendants' Motion for Judgment on the Pleadings (Doc. No. 320), should be DISMISSED as moot. The Clerk of the Court should be directed to close the file. App.182a

Respectfully submitted,

<u>/s/ Leslie G. Foschio</u> United States Magistrate Judge

Dated: March 26, 2013 Buffalo, New York

App.183a

ORDERED that this Report and Recommendation be filed with the Clerk of the Court.

ANY OBJECTIONS to this Report and Recommendation must be filed with the Clerk of the Court within fourteen (14) days of service of this Report and Recommendation in accordance with the above statute, Rules 72(b), 6(a) and 6(d) of the Federal Rules of Civil Procedure and Local Rule 72.3.

Failure to file objections within the specified time or to request an extension of such time waives the right to appeal the District Court's Order. Thomas v. Am, 474 U.S. 140 (1985); Small v. Secretary of Health and Human Services, 892 F.2d 15 (2d Cir. 1989); Wesolek v. Canadair Limited, 838 F.2d 55 (2d Cir. 1988).

Let the Clerk send a copy of this Report and Recommendation to the attorneys for the Plaintiff and the Defendants.

SO ORDERED.

<u>/s/ Leslie G. Foschio</u> United States Magistrate Judge

Dated: March 26, 2013 Buffalo, New York

App.184a

ORDER OF THE SECOND CIRCUIT DENYING PETITION FOR REHEARING (JUNE 5, 2015)

UNITED STATES COURT OF APPEALS FOR THE SECOND CIRCUIT

PAUL D. CEGLIA, an individual,

Plaintiff-Appellant,

v.

MARK ELLIOT ZUCKERBERG, an individual, FACEBOOK, INC., formerly known as THEFACEBOOK, INC., a Delaware corporation,

Defendants-Appellees.

Docket No: 14-1365

Appellant Paul D. Ceglia filed a petition for panel rehearing, or, in the alternative, for rehearing *en banc*. The panel that determined the appeal has considered the request for panel rehearing, and the active members of the Court have considered the request for rehearing *en banc*. App.185a

IT IS HEREBY ORDERED that the petition is denied.

FOR THE COURT:

<u>/s/ Catherine O'Hagan Wolfe</u> Clerk

App.186a

PLAINTIFF'S OBJECTION TO THE REPORT AND RECOMMENDATION OF THE MAGISTRATE JUDGE, DOC. NO. 651 (APRIL 16, 2013)

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT WESTERN DISTRICT OF NEW YORK

PAUL D. CEGLIA,

Plaintiff,

v.

MARK ELLIOT ZUCKERBERG, Individually, and FACEBOOK, INC.,

Defendants.

Civil Action No.: 1:10-cv-00569-RJA

PRELIMINARY STATEMENT

Pursuant to Rule 72 (b)(2), the plaintiff Paul Ceglia respectfully objects to the March 26, 2013, Report and Recommendation (hereinafter referred to as "R & R") of the Magistrate, the Honorable Leslie G. Foschio, which recommends that this Court, the Honorable Richard J. Arcara, should grant the defendants' Motion to Dismiss on the basis that the contract in dispute "is a recently created fabrication"; or, in the alternative, on the basis of the "spoliation of the evidence." (R & R, p. 151). The plaintiff objects on the grounds that the recommendations not only deprive the plaintiff of his constitutional right to trial by jury under the Seventh Amendment and Rule 38 Fed. R. Civ. P., but also they are in complete disregard and contrary to the far greater weight of the evidence (i.e. the testimony of the plaintiff and the forensic experts); the Federal Rules of Evidence (i.e. Rules 901 and 1008); the Federal Rules of Civil Procedure (i.e. Rules 12 and 56); the correct burden of proof; and fundamental principles of analysis which must be applied in the determination of dispositive motions.

INTRODUCTION

This is a private civil suit brought by the plaintiff. Paul Ceglia, а businessman and entrepreneur. against the defendants. Mark Zuckerberg and Facebook, Inc., alleging Breach of Fiduciary Duty, Constructive Fraud, Actual Fraud, Breach of Contract, Breach of the Implied Covenant of Good Faith and Fair Dealing, and for Declaratory Relief. Trial by jury is demanded.

The central issue and ultimate question of fact in the case is the authenticity of the April 28, 2003 contract, signed and initialed by Ceglia and Zuckerberg, which provides that Ceglia would pay \$1000 to fund Zuckerberg's "The Face Book" project in exchange for "a half interest (50%)" in the project. Ceglia performed. Zuckerberg did not.

The overwhelming evidence that the contract (Work for Hire) is in fact authentic is the specific affidavit of Paul Ceglia, the lie detector test of Paul Ceglia, the expert testimony of experienced forensic experts whose credentials are impeccable and whose

App.188a

findings are unequivocal that the contract is authentic, and the multiple contemporaneous emails between Ceglia and Zuckerberg, which specifically and often refer to and confirm the very terms of the contract.

In addition to the explicit and specific affidavit of Ceglia, who categorically attests that he and Zuckerberg signed and initialed the contract (see Rule 901(a)(b)(1), the experts testified that the signature and the initial purporting to he Zuckerberg's are in fact Zuckerberg's; that the paper, the staples, the indentations and other indicia all indisputably demonstrate that the contract is indeed authentic and not a forgery. See Fed. R. Evid. 901(a)(b)(3) Furthermore, the experts also witnessed and opined that there was evidence that the defendants' experts (whose qualifications were seriously questioned and who had not been subjected to any Daubert standards) had tampered with the document in such a way as to despoil the evidence.

There is substantial conflict in the evidence by the witnesses and the documents. Ceglia avers under oath that the contract is genuine. Zuckerberg swears under oath that it is a forgery. Ceglia avers under oath that the emails in paragraphs 32-55 of the First Amended Complaint are genuine. Zuckerberg swears that the emails are forgeries. Ceglia has taken a lie detector test, which confirms he is telling the truth. Zuckerberg has not. Ceglia's highly qualified and experienced experts assert that the contract is genuine. Zuckerberg's experts whose Daubert qualifications and experience are in doubt, claim the contract and the emails are forgeries.

App.189a

Rule 901(b)(1) Fed. R. Evid. provides that the testimony of a witness with knowledge that an item is what it is claimed to be satisfies the requirements of authentication and identification. Ceglia is a witness with knowledge since he is a signatory to the contract and a witness to the signing and initialing of the contract by Zuckerberg. He has so testified.

Rules 901(a) and (b)(3) Fed. R. Evid. provide that the testimony of an expert witness who compares the item with an authenticated specimen satisfies the requirement of authentication or identification. Ceglia's qualified experts are witnesses who have compared authenticated specimens of the handwriting and initials of and other indicia Zuckerberg satisfying the requirement of authentication or identification.

Notwithstanding the very substantial evidence showing that the contract and the emails are genuine, the Magistrate, after denving the plaintiff the right to general discovery, including the deposition of Zuckerberg, filed a Report and Recommendation which stated that the contract was not authentic and that the plaintiff and his experts had despoiled the evidence! The premise which served as the foundation and basis for the Magistrate's outré conclusions, and which permeated the entire 155 page Report of the Magistrate, is the following admission which, the Plaintiff submits, by itself, requires a rejection of the Magistrate's Report pursuant to this Court's *de novo* review under Rule 72(b)(3):

Because copious evidence has been submitted by both Defendants in support of their challenge to the Work for Hire Document's authenticity ans (sic)bv Plaintiff in opposition, including expert witness reports, affidavits, exhibits and deposition transcripts, a thorough discussion of all the evidence [Footnote: "In total, the parties have submitted almost 4,500 pages supporting and opposing Defendants' Motion to Dismiss."] would be overwhelming to the reader and unnecessary. As such, the court discusses only the evidence most favorable to Defendants' Motion to Dismiss and any rebuttal evidence submitted by Plaintiff.

(R&R, p. 32,11. 15-21; Emphasis added.)

In addition to viewing the evidence in the light most favorable to the moving defendants, in complete derogation of all law and standards of analysis regarding dispositive motions, the Magistrate also repeatedly usurped the function and the right of the jury and substituted himself as the trier of all facts. including the ultimate fact in this case. In order to avoid the rigors of analysis required by Rule 12(b)(6) and Rule 56, dealing with dispositive motions, the Magistrate asserts that his recommendations are based upon the Rule 12(b)(1) requirement of subject matter jurisdiction in order to have a case or controversy. Consequently, the Magistrate decided the credibility of witnesses. He decided conflicting evidence to the extent he considered the plaintiff's evidence at all. He viewed all inferences in the light most favorable to the defendants. He attempted to answer irrefutable scientific evidence of the Plaintiffs experts with rampant speculation and conjecture,

App.191a

even to the point of inventing the possibility of mysterious and unknown accomplices¹!

The erroneous syllogism recommended by the Magistrate is that this Court should determine that the contract forgery, notwithstanding the plethora of evidence to the contrary. Then, according to the

Nor is this an isolated incident. In order to refute the damning scientific evidence against Zuckerberg that showed a "latent impression" (the indentation created on a piece of paper placed underneath another piece of paper on which something is handwritten) on the "signature" page which was identical to an interlineation from the "initial" page, the Magistrate simply concocted a fable: "As such, Plaintiff could have created an 'original' by printing the scanned copy of the authentically executed document, in which case the handwritten interlineation, signatures, and initials would have appeared printed using ink jet toner, rather than handwritten with ballpoint ink, and then printed an unsigned copy of the same document that Plaintiff allegedly printed on April 25, 2003, to be signed by Plaintiff and Zuckerberg, and then traced from the print-out of the scanned, executed copy both Plaintiffs and Zuckerberg's signatures onto the newly printed unsigned copy." (R&R p. 85.)

There is no such evidence for this speculation, indeed, there is no such evidence that would even support a hypothetical of what the Magistrate is surmising.

¹ For example, in response to the expert's opinion that the lack of any similarity between the signatures of Ceglia and Zuckerberg made it impossible for Ceglia to forge Zuckerberg's signature, the Magistrate calls the opinion "sophomoric," "blink[ing] at the essence of the Defendant's Motion to Dismiss," and "ignoring the distinct possibility that someone other than the Plaintiff may have perpetrated the asserted forgeries which, again, would explain a lack of similarities between Plaintiffs signature and the purported Zuckerberg signature. The argument also ignores the reality that anyone attempting to forge another's handwriting would be unlikely to use his own handwriting." (R&R pp. 84, 85).

App.192a

Magistrate, the Court should find that there is no case or controversy. And then again, according to the Magistrate, this Court should dismiss the case for lack of subject matter jurisdiction pursuant to 12(b)(1). In order to accept this syllogism, the Court would be required to decide the credibility of the percipient witnesses and the expert witnesses; and to view all the evidence and all reasonable inferences from the evidence in the light most favorable to the defendants, ignoring all the evidence of the plaintiff to the contrary. This would manifestly be in contravention to the Seventh Amendment, Rule 38, and the required analysis of Rules 12(b)(6) and12(d), and Rule 56.

The Magistrate's dismissal of this action for lack of subject matter jurisdiction confuses the concepts of proof of an essential element of a claim and the Court's power to hear a claim. It improperly turns a motion for summary judgment under Rule 56 into a motion to dismiss for lack of subject matter jurisdiction under Rule 12(b)(1), and thus constitutes an impermissible "drive-by jurisdictional ruling," which the Supreme Court has expressly prohibited. Arbaugh v. Y & H Corp., 546 U.S. 500, 511 (2006); Reed Elsevier, Inc. v. Muchnick, 130 S.Ct. 1237, 1243-44 (2010); Henderson ex rel. Henderson v. Shinseki, 131 S. Ct. 1197, 1202 (2011). Under the cited cases, the Supreme Court has made clear that a federal court cannot dismiss a case for lack of subject matter jurisdiction unless there has been an express articulation by Congress that failure to establish an element is indeed jurisdictional. As the Court made clear in Arbaugh, "If the Legislature clearly states that a threshold limitation on a statute's scope shall

App.193a

count as jurisdictional, then courts and litigants will be duly instructed and will not be left to wrestle with the issue. But when Congress does not rank a statutory limitation on coverage as jurisdictional, courts should treat the restriction as nonjurisdictional in character." 546 U.S., at 515-516.

There is no question of the jurisdiction of the federal court to hear this case, where there is complete diversity of citizenship between the parties and the amount in controversy far exceeds the \$75,000 amount in controversy required by 28 U.S.C. § 1332. The Magistrate did not dismiss the case on either of these jurisdictional grounds, the only ones properly available under § 1332. Although couched in terms of a motion to dismiss for fraud on the Court, the defendants' motion in essence challenged the ability of the plaintiff to prove the existence of the contract at issue, obviously an essential element of the plaintiff's claim, notwithstanding the testimony of the plaintiff and expert witnesses that the contract existed and was genuine. Rather than treat the motion as one for summary judgment, which clearly required denial because of genuine issues of material fact, the Magistrate erroneously converted the motion into a 12(b)(1) jurisdictional motion, and thereby improperly arrogated to himself the role of fact-finder empowered to resolve issues of credibility and decide disputed questions of fact. This was a clear error of law under any applicable standard of review.

Where the plaintiff and his experts, whose qualifications are not in question, all testify that the contract between the parties exists and is genuine, and the defendants and their experts testify

App.194a

otherwise, the only proper way to resolve the dispute is through a trial, not by a unsanctioned motion under Rule 12(b)(1).

Thus, the Magistrate's recommendation is governed by Rule 12(b) which requires that the matter "be treated as one for summary judgment under Rule 56. All parties must be given a reasonable opportunity to present all the material that is pertinent to the motion." As described by the Circuit. the Rule 12(d)conversion Second requirement "deters trial courts from engaging in factfinding when ruling on a motion to dismiss and ensures that when a trial judge considers evidence dehors the complaint, a plaintiff will have an opportunity to contest defendant's relied-upon evidence by submitting material that controverts it." Global Network Communs., Inc. v. City of New York, 458 F.3d 150, 155 (2d Cir. 2006) (reversing because "district court consider[ed] external material in its ruling" and "relied on those materials to make a finding of fact that controverted the plaintiff's ... factual assertions ... in its complaint"); see also Bell Atl. Corp. v. Twombly, 550 U.S. 544, 563 (2007) ("[W]hen a complaint adequately states a claim, it may not be dismissed based on a district court's assessment that the plaintiff will fail to find evidentiary support for his allegations or prove his claim to the satisfaction of the factfinder."); Courtenay Communs. Corp. v. Hall, 334 F.3d 210, 213-14 (2d Cir. 2003) (reversing dismissal where "the court... failed to view the allegations in [the] complaint in a light most favorable to [the plaintiff], and engaged in premature fact-finding-thereby depriving [plaintiff] of an opportunity to present

App.195a

evidence to support its claims"). Courts may not bypass the Rule 12(d) conversion procedure in the interest of expediency. *Kopec v. Coughlin*, 922 F.2d 152, 155 (2d Cir. 1991) ("We decline to uphold bypassing that procedure for the sake of expedience.").

STATEMENT OF FACTS

In 2002 and 2003, a 29-year old businessman and entrepreneur, Paul Ceglia, was developing an on-line database that would be, and was, deployed through a website known as StreetFax.com. StreetFax.com compiled into a database photographs and other information related to traffic intersections that were intended to allow insurance adjusters to easily obtain such information to assist them in handling claims. (FAC ¶ 13.)

From time-to-time, Ceglia hired programmers, web developers and other individuals to assist him with developing StreetFax.com. He frequently located such individuals through on-line, help wanted advertisements on craigslist.com. (FAC ¶ 14.)

In 2003, Ceglia posted advertisements seeking programmers who would be able to develop the search engine feature for StreetFax.com that would provide non-specific name searching, synonymous term linking and the ability to comment on specific photographs. Those features, along with others, would allow someone with an account to search for and find the name and location of a specific intersection, and offering the top closest results if an exact match could not be found. This allowed a user to find the right name even if the user misspelled that name or used an abbreviation that did not

App.196a

match what was entered into the database. (FAC \P 15.)

In early 2003, Zuckerberg, a 19-year old freshman college student, responded to Ceglia's craigslist.com advertisement. (FAC \P 16.)

Upon learning Ceglia's requirements, and after several lengthy conversations about the possibility and strategy of creating a search engine that could find a specific name as long as the spelling was "close," in a telephone conversation in April 2003, Zuckerberg told Ceglia that he was working on a great project. Zuckerberg told Ceglia if Ceglia hired him to work on the StreetFax.com project and helped fund the development of his other project, Zuckerberg would give Ceglia a one-half interest in Zuckerberg's other project. (FAC ¶ 17.)

Zuckerberg explained to Ceglia that the other project would involve an on-line, interactive yearbook, which initially would be targeted at students attending Harvard University, where Zuckerberg was also a student. Zuckerberg told Ceglia that this project was inspired by the on-line year book used at the boarding school that he attended. Zuckerberg further explained to Ceglia that the project could be expanded beyond Harvard University. Zuckerberg told Ceglia that the project's working title was "The Face Book." (FAC ¶ 18.)

Ceglia accepted Zuckerberg's offer and agreed to pay Zuckerberg 1,000 for his work on StreetFax.com and 1,000 for work to be performed to continue to develop "The Face Book." (FAC ¶ 19.)

App.197a

Ceglia and Zuckerberg agreed to meet at the Radisson Hotel in Boston, Massachusetts, on April 28, 2003 to sign a written contract. (FAC \P 20.)

From his home office in Wellsville, New York, Ceglia prepared the agreement on his computer, combining two different forms of agreements that were given to him in the past and modifying them to capture the terms that Zuckerberg and Ceglia agreed to over the telephone. The agreement covered both the work Zuckerberg agreed to do for StreetFax.com and their agreement concerning The Face Book. Ceglia printed and saved the agreement. (FAC \P 21.)

On April 28, 2003, Ceglia, accompanied by Karin Petersen, met Zuckerberg in the lobby of the Radisson Hotel in Boston. Ceglia provided the agreement to Zuckerberg, who spent a significant amount of time reviewing the agreement. Zuckerberg asked for one change on the first page of the agreement, which was handwritten on to the first page of the document and initialed by Zuckerberg and Ceglia. Zuckerberg and Ceglia then signed the Agreement, which is attached hereto as Exhibit A. Except for the handwritten interlineations made on April 28, 2003, Ceglia made no changes to the agreement after printing it. (FAC ¶ 22.)

The Agreement provides in pertinent part that:

[I]t is for the continued development of the software, program and for the purchase and design of a suitable website for the project Seller has already initiated that is designed to offer the students of Harvard university (sic) access to a wesite (sic) similar to a live functioning yearbook with the working title of "The Face Book" It is agreed that Purchaser will own a half interest (50%) in the software, programming language and business interests derived from the expansion of that service to a larger audience.

(FAC ¶ 23.)

The Agreement defines "Seller" as "Mark Zuckerberg, his agents, employees, suppliers, or subcontractors, furnishing materials equipment, or services." The Agreement defines "Purchaser' as "Paul Ceglia." (FAC ¶ 24.)

The Agreement further provides that:

The Agreed upon Cost that the Seller and the Buyer (sic) have agreed upon are as follows: Buyer (sic) agrees to pay the seller (sic) the Sum of \$1000 a piece for the work to be performed for Streetfax and \$1,000 for the work to be performed for "The Page Book" (sic).

(FAC ¶ 25.)

During their conversations before the execution of the Agreement and thereafter, Ceglia and Zuckerberg discussed using the name "The Face Book" and "The Page Book" for their venture and, thus, the terms were synonymous. Indeed, when viewed in the context of the Agreement (along with the other typographical errors, misspellings and failures to consistently use defined terms found in the Agreement), in this provision, the Agreement's reference to "The Page Book" clearly is to the same

App.199a

"The Face Book" venture, which is referenced in other parts of the Agreement. (FAC \P 26.)

The Agreement provides immediately below the interlineations on the first page of the agreement and adjacent to Zuckerberg's initials:

The agreed upon completion for the expanded project with working title "The Face Book" shall be January (sic) 1 (sic) 2004 and an additional 1% interest in the business will be due the buyer for each day the website is delayed from that date. (FAC \P 27.)

The Agreement provides continued performance as follows: For "The Face Book" Seller agrees to maintain and act as the sites (sic) webmaster and to pay for all domain and hosting expenses from the funds received under this contract, and Seller agrees that he will maintain control of these services at all times. (FAC \P 28.)

Ceglia paid Zuckerberg the \$1000 called for in the Agreement for the continued development of The Face Book. Ceglia also paid Zuckerberg for the work on StreetFax.com, some of which was used for The Face Book. (FAC \P 29.)

As a matter of law, the Agreement created a general partnership (defined above as the "General Partnership") between Zuckerberg and Ceglia. Zuckerberg's and Ceglia's contributions to the General Partnership became, and would become, property of the General Partnership. The fruits of those contributions—such as the creation of the software, program, the purchase and design of a suitable website and business interests derived from

App.200a

the expansion of that service or website to a larger audience—also became property of the General Partnership. Further, as a result of the formation of the General Partnership, Zuckerberg and Ceglia owed each other fiduciary duties of, among other things, candor, loyalty and good faith. (FAC ¶ 30.)

After Zuckerberg and Ceglia signed the Agreement, they began to communicate with each other concerning both the StreetFax.com project and The Face Book project. Those communications occurred over the telephone and through the use of emails. In particular, Zuckerberg and Ceglia communicated with each other concerning the design and functionality of The Face Book website, various ways that they could generate income from The Face Book website, various ways they could expand The Face Book to a larger audience beyond Harvard University, and technical and other challenges in developing The Face Book website. FAC ¶ 31.

On July 30, 2003, Zuckerberg sent an email to Ceglia informing Ceglia that he wanted to use the source code of StreetFax for The FaceBook. (FAC \P 32.)

On September 2, 2003, Zuckerberg sent an email to Ceglia informing him that he anticipated having 300 people on the system. (FAC \P 33.)

On the same date, Ceglia responded and suggested the possibility of using Facebook as a site to sell college merchandise. (FAC \P 34.)

Ceglia provided Zuckerberg an additional \$1000 in November 2003. (FAC \P 35.)

App.201a

On November 22, 2003, Zuckerberg sent Ceglia an email that read in the subject line, "Urgent! Let's Talk." The email informed Ceglia that Zuckerberg was conducting conversations with other students who were considering the same business as The Face Book. (FAC ¶ 36.)

Communications between Zuckerberg and Ceglia concerning their development of The Face Book and the website planned by the Harvard upperclassmen described in Zuckerberg's November 22, 2003 email continued through the balance of 2003. (FAC ¶ 37.)

On January 1, 2004, the date on which the The Face Book website was due to be launched, Zuckerberg sent an email to Ceglia informing him that he was not able to launch it at that time and requested not to be penalized for it. (FAC \P 38.)

Ceglia responded on the same day with an email explaining to Zuckerberg that he could not remember the relevant terms of the Agreement and did not have access to it. Consequently, he could not respond to Zuckerberg's request for a waiver. Zuckerberg replied by email to Ceglia, informing him that he would scan the Agreement and send it to him. (FAC \P 39.)

On the same day, Ceglia then responded by email questioning the request. (FAC \P 40.)

Zuckerberg replied: "I'll just get this site online as quickly as I can . . ." (FAC \P 41.)

On January 5, 2004, Ceglia sent an email to Zuckerberg, asking him when The Face Book website would be launched. (FAC \P 42.)

App.202a

Zuckerberg responded on January 6, 2004, advising Ceglia that he would have "something live for you to view soon." (FAC \P 43.)

On January 13, 2004 and January 16, 2004, Ceglia and Zuckerberg exchanged emails concerning the functionality of The Face Book's website and whether they should adapt the search engine built for StreetFax.com to it. (FAC \P 44.)

Recognizing that the delay in launching The Face Book website had the potential to seriously dilute his interest in the venture, Zuckerberg sent an email to Ceglia on February 2, 2004, that claimed at the delay penalties were not fair and that he wanted to "return to 50-50 ownership." (FAC \P 45,)

On February 3, 2004, Ceglia agreed to return to the "50/50 just as long as we start making some money from this thing." (FAC \P 46.)

After finally learning that Ceglia would waive the provision in the Agreement for delivering The Face Book website late, Zuckerberg then informed Ceglia on February 4, 2004 that the website was live: "Paul, $[\P]$ 'thefacebook.com' opened for students today, when you get a chance take a look at it. I'll let you know how it goes." (FAC \P 47.)

Ceglia responded on February 4, 2004, congratulating Zuckerberg on the launch of the site. (FAC \P 48.)

On February 6, 2004, Zuckerberg then writes to Ceglia and advises him that "the site is cool as it is an I don't care about making any money on it right now." (FAC \P 49.)

App.203a

Taken aback by Zuckerberg's February 6 email, Ceglia responded that making money was an important part of the program and that he thought that the site would be useful for the members of the college to get important information but that the site needed to "get some advertising." (FAC ¶ 50.)

On April 6, 2004, Zuckerberg wrote Ceglia an email, representing to him that he is considering abandoning The Face Book website, claiming he was too busy to work on it and there was a lack of interest in it among students. (FAC \P 51.)

Ceglia responded almost immediately, claiming that the site should not be shut down. (FAC \P 52.)

Contrary to Zuckerberg's representations to Ceglia, and unknown to Ceglia, thefacebook.com website was an immediate success and well received by the students at Harvard. In fact, the website was so well received that other Harvard students and other individuals expressed an interest in investing in the website and participating in its development. Beginning with Zuckerberg's February 6, 2004 email to Ceglia, Zuckerberg was intentionally attempting to sour their business relationship in order to convince Ceglia to abandon it. (FAC \P 54.)

On July 22, 2004, Zuckerberg wrote to Ceglia an email in which he claimed that he was too busy with other businesses and that he offered to return to Ceglia the \$2000 that Ceglia had invested in the enterprise. (FAC \P 55.)

At the time Zuckerberg wrote his July 22, 2004 email, he had received or was about to receive funding from angel investors and was in the process of meeting with venture capital funds to provide

App.204a

additional capital. At no time did Zuckerberg inform Ceglia of these facts. (FAC \P 56.)

On July 29, 2004, Zuckerberg either incorporated or participated in the incorporation of an entity under the laws of the State of Delaware now known as Facebook, Inc. Zuckerberg misappropriated the General Partnership's (1) opportunity to expand the website and the Face Book project beyond Harvard University students and (2) assets, and contributed them to Facebook, Inc., but never informed Ceglia or accounted for them to the General Partnership or Ceglia. To the contrary, Zuckerberg misrepresented to Ceglia that he was not continuing to work on further development of The Face Book, further expanding of The Face Book to a larger audience or commercializing The Face Book for profit. In exchange for contributing the General Partnership's assets to Facebook. Inc. and in taking the General Partnership's opportunity for himself, Zuckerberg received and/or was promised to later receive cash, stock, stock options, restricted stock units and/or other consideration. (FAC ¶ 57.)

Ceglia never accepted a repayment of investment in The Face Book project and never relinquished his 50% interest in the General Partnership. (FAC \P 58.)

STANDARD OF REVIEW

The standard of review under Rule 72(b)(3) to objections to the recommendations by a Magistrate regarding a dispositive motion is *de novo*.

The standard of analysis by the Magistrate with regard to a dispositive motion is clear and convincing.

App.205a

Rule 1008 of the Federal Rules of Evidence provides that the existence of an asserted writing and whether evidence of the content accurately reflects the content is a matter that "the jury determines."

The Seventh Amendment to the Constitution of the United States and Rule 38 of the Federal Rules of Civil Procedure provide for the right to trial by jury and that that right, according to Rule 38, "is preserved to the parties inviolate."

Notwithstanding the conflicting testimony, expert opinions, and evidence, the Magistrate suggests that this Court adopt his recommendations based upon his analysis in which he admits that he "discusses only the evidence most favorable to defendants motions to dismiss and any rebuttal evidence submitted by plaintiff."

Plaintiff submits that when the Magistrate ruled on the authenticity of the contract at the center of the litigation in order to determine whether a "case or controversy" actually exists, his decision was necessarily dispositive of the merits of the dispute and he was therefore required to treat the motion to dismiss as the Court would a Rule 56 motion or a Rule 12(b)(6) motion where extrinsic evidence is considered by the Court. Consequently, the Magistrate should have treated all the averments in the complaint as true (including the documents attached to it) and given plaintiff the benefit of all inferences. This reasonable the Magistrate categorically failed to do. He ignored the abundance of competent evidence which vitiated the defendants' assertions of fraud and proceeded, instead, to rule on the essential merits of the litigation under the guise

of deciding whether the Court has subject matter jurisdiction.

The Magistrate assessed his task as follows:

Defendants, by challenging the Work for Hire Document's authenticity, have injected a <u>factual issue</u> which, if decided in Defendants' favor, would establish there is no actionable case or controversy, such that the court is <u>without jurisdiction</u> over the matter.²

R&R p25 (emphases added).

He considered deciding the authenticity of the Work for Hire Document to be part and parcel of his "obligat[ion] to establish jurisdiction exists." *Id.* The document's authenticity was considered by him to be a "disputed jurisdictional fact" to be decided "by reference to evidence outside the pleadings, such as affidavits." *Id.* (quoting *Filetech S.A. v. France Telecom, S.A.*, 157 F.3d 922, 932 (2d Cir. 1998) (other internal quotation and citation omitted). To establish jurisdiction, he reasoned, "the district court should resolve the disputed factual matters by means of findings of fact." *Id.* Finally, the Magistrate cited authority for the proposition that the Court may "consult evidence" to decide a Rule 12(b)(1) motion. R&R p.26.

 $^{^2}$ Were this type of analysis to spread, every case would be subject to a pretrial factual finding of the ultimate facts by the court, resulting in a wholesale abolition of the Seventh Amendment.

App.207a

The fundamental error in the Magistrate's decision is summed up in the following passage from his Report and Recommendation:

Accordingly, it is unquestionable that this court has the inherent authority to resolve the disputed issue of the Work for Hire Document's authenticity, an issue of fact that is critical to establishing whether Plaintiff has presented an actionable case or controversy over which the court may exercise its jurisdiction, that in making such determination the court may rely on matters outside the pleadings, including 'all submissions by the parties,' and may, but is not required to, hold an evidentiary hearing as necessary. Filetech S.A., 157 F.3d at 932. Neither Plaintiff's Seventh Amendment right to a jury trial, nor Rules 901 or 1008 of the Federal Rules of Evidence pose any impediment to the court's authority to resolve the issue of the Work for Hire Document's authenticity on Defendant's Motion to Dismiss. Moreover, such determination may be based on matters outside the pleadings, including expert evidence submitted by the parties, aided by an evidentiary hearing only if necessary. Here, the court finds no such hearing is necessary.

R&R pp.26-27.

The Magistrate's understanding that he had the inherent authority to decide, as a matter of fact, the central, underlying, factual dispute in the case—the authenticity of the Work for Hire Document—in order to establish whether a case or controversy is both erroneous on its face, a substantial and immediate to the jury system, and contrary to all controlling law. It is facially erroneous because to hold that the District Court must find disputed facts that go to the heart of the case or controversy to determine whether the case or controversy actually exists allows the Court to act as a factual clearing house to decide which cases will be permitted to go to a jury. The Court has the pretrial power to do this only under principles that are applicable to Rule 56 motions or, in appropriate circumstances, a Rule 12(b)(6) motion that is treated like the former. In such cases, the Court decides whether, based upon the evidence, there exists a genuine issue of material fact for the jury. As discussed below, the case law is clear that where a critical issue of fact is bound up with the Court's determination of its jurisdiction, that issue must be left for the jury. At the very least, plaintiff submits, it must be decided in accordance with the protections afforded by Rule 56.3/

While it is true that in proper cases the Court may look to extrinsic evidence under Rule 12(b)(1) and make findings to determine that subject matter jurisdiction exists, "[i]f satisfaction of an essential element of a claim for relief is at issue, however, the jury is the proper trier of contested facts." *Arbaugh v. Y&H Corp.*, 546 U.S. 500, 514 (2006) (citing *Reeves v. Sanderson Plumbing Products, Inc.*, 530 U.S 133, 150-51 (2000). *See also, Alliance for Environmental*

³ Plaintiff has been unable to find any case in which the trial Court, when deciding subject matter jurisdiction, determined that a case or controversy did not exist based upon the judge's view of the contested, ultimate facts of the case.

App.209a

Renewal, Inc. v. Pyramid Crossgates Co., 436 F.3d 82 (2d Cir. 2006):

If ... the overlap in the evidence is such that the fact-finding on the jurisdictional issue will adjudicate factual issues required by the Seventh Amendment to be resolved by a jury, then the Court must leave the jurisdictional issue for the trial.

Id. at 88.

The Supreme Court was particularly critical of the very approach taken by the Magistrate here in *Arbaugh*, which the Court described as "drive-by jurisdictional rulings."

On the subject-matter jurisdiction/ ingredient-of-claim-for-relief dichotomy, this Court and others have been less than meticulous . . . Judicial opinions, the Second Circuit incisively observed, "often obscure the issue by stating that the court is dismissing 'for lack of jurisdiction' when threshold fact has not some been established, without explicitly considering whether the dismissal should be for lack of subject matter jurisdiction or for failure to state a claim." Da Silva [v. Kinsho International Corp.], 229 F.3d [358,] 361 [2d Cir. 2000)]. We have described such unrefined dispositions "drive-by jurisdictional as rulings" that should be accorded "no precedential effect" on the question whether the federal court had authority to adjudicate the claim in suit. Steel Co. v. Citizens for *Better Environment*], 523 U.S. [93,], 91 [(1998]).

Arbaugh, supra, 546 U.S. at 511

The Magistrate did not explain the rules that would circumscribe his decision other than to acknowledge that defendants bore the burden to prove by clear and convincing evidence that the Work for Hire Document was a forgery. He did not apply the standards which govern Rule 56 motions although he had the obligation to do at least that much.

Our holding that the clear-and-convincing standard of proof should be taken into account in ruling on summary judgment motions does not denigrate the role of the jury. It by no means authorizes trial on affidavits. <u>Credibility determinations, the</u> weighing of the evidence, and the drawing of legitimate inferences from the facts are jury functions, not those of a judge, whether he is ruling on a motion for summary judgment or for a directed verdict. <u>The</u> evidence of the nonmovant is to be believed, and all justifiable inferences are to be drawn in his favor.

Anderson v. Liberty Lobby, Inc., 477 U.S. 242, 254 (1986). [Emphasis added.]

The Magistrate made a finding, which is utterly inexplicable in view of the quality and quantity of evidence presented by plaintiff, when he found there was an "absence of any evidence" by plaintiff to refute defendants' claim that the Work for Hire Document is not authentic. R&R pp.23-24. This can

App.211a

only be explained if the Magistrate either overlooked plaintiff's evidence or ignored it. The objections to the Magistrate's findings which are set out below are supported by the record evidence which he failed to accept as true and from which he failed to draw justifiable inferences favorable to plaintiff, as he was required to do. *Anderson v. Liberty Lobby, supra*.

The defendants rely entirely upon "expert" evidence, much of which is *Daubert*-proscribed and contradictory, and the entirety of which was countered by Plaintiff's experts. The Magistrate chose to credit Defendants' expert evidence and to discredit or ignore Plaintiff's.

As the Magistrate recognized, the defendants had the burden to establish plaintiff's supposed fraud upon the Court by clear and convincing evidence. It has been held that expert testimony alone is insufficient to meet that "high burden" under Rule 60(b)(3). Schiel v. Stop & Shop Co., Inc., 2006 U.S. Dist. LEXIS 73508, *21 (D. Conn. Sept. 7, 2006). If affirmative expert evidence is per se not clear and convincing, then, a fortiori, the evidence that was submitted in opposition by Plaintiff's experts, which is Daubert-qualified, required the conclusion that defendants failed to meet their "high burden" of clear and convincing evidence. Yet, the Magistrate concluded otherwise.

Further, the Magistrate clearly erred in his understanding of the clear and convincing evidence standard and when conducting its *de novo* review, the Court should apply the correct standard.

The Magistrate defined "clear and convincing" to mean "highly probable" (R&R p.29), as requested by

App.212a

Defendants, rather than the more rigorous "no reasonable jury could find in favor of the non-moving party" standard advocated by Plaintiff. The Magistrate erred in relying on *United States v. Chimurenga*, 760 F.2d 400, 405 (2d Cir. 1985) because there, the moving party failed to meet the high standard of clear and convincing, regardless of whether it was interpreted to mean highly probable or that no reasonable jury could find in favor of the non-moving party.

The Magistrate ignored the cases cited by Plaintiff which define clear and convincing consistent with Plaintiff's definition (Doc. 610 par. 14-19). "Clear and convincing evidence" has been defined in different settings involving civil litigation as well as in criminal cases and the generally accepted definition is "evidence which produces in the mind of the trier of fact a firm belief or conviction as to the truth of the allegations sought to be established, evidence so clear, direct and weighty and convincing as to enable [the fact finder] to come to a clear conviction, without hesitancy, of the truth of the precise facts in issue." United States v. Goba, 220 F. Supp.2d 182, 188 (W.D.N.Y. 2002) (quoting Cruzan v. Missouri Dep't of Health, 497 U.S. 261, 285 n.11 (1990). See also, Parker v. Sullivan, 891 F. 2d 185 (7th Cir. 1989) (clear and convincing evidence defined as "the quantum of proof which leaves no reasonable doubt in the mind of the trier of fact as to the truth of the proposition in question" (citations and internal quotation marks omitted)).

Fraud on the court, though not easily defined, can be characterized as a scheme to interfere with the judicial machinery

App.213a

performing the task of impartial adjudication, as by preventing the opposing party from fairly presenting his case or defense. Kupferman V_{\cdot} Consolidated Research & Manufacturing Corp., 459 F.2d 1072, 1078 (2d Cir. 1972); England v. Doyle, 281 F.2d 304, 309 (9th Cir. 1960); see Annot., 19 A.L.R. Fed. 761 (1974). A finding of fraud on the court is justified only by the most egregious misconduct directed to the court itself, such as bribery of a judge or jury or fabrication of evidence by counsel, United States v. International Telephone & Telegraph Corp., 349 F. Supp. 22, 29 (D.Conn. 1972), aff'd sub nom. Nader v. United States, 410 U.S. 919 (1973); 7 J. Moore, Federal Practice P60.33, at 515 (2d ed. 1976), and must be supported by clear, unequivocal and convincing evidence. Barr Rubber Products Co. v. Sun Rubber Co., 425 F.2d 1114, 1120 (2d Cir.), cert. denied, 400 U.S. 878, 27 L. Ed. 2d 115, 91 S. Ct. 118 (1970).

In re: Coordinated Pretrial Proceedings in Antibiotic Antitrust Actions, 538 F.2d 180, 195 (8th Cir. 1976) (emphasis added). It is significant that the Eighth Circuit relied upon the Second Circuit's decision in Barr Rubber Products Co. v. Sun Rubber Co., supra, stating that fraud on the court "must be supported by clear, unequivocal and convincing evidence." Further, "[1]ess egregious misconduct, such as nondisclosure to the court of facts allegedly pertinent to the matter before it, will not ordinarily rise to the level of fraud on the court." International Telephone & Telegraph

App.214a

Corp, supra at 29 (citing Kupferman v. Consolidated Research & Mfg. Co., supra and England v. Doyle, supra, 281 F.2d at 310).

Defendants presented no uncontested, incontrovertible, undisputed, evidence which could be said will leave no reasonable doubt in the mind of the trier of fact. Further, it is reasonable to believe that a jury will believe Plaintiff's experts, one of whom, the former chief forensic scientist for the U.S. Secret Service, has attested to the Work for Hire contract's authenticity.

The Magistrate's error of law resulted in his recommendation that the complaint be dismissed without finding that Defendants' evidence would allow of no reasonable doubt in the minds of a jury or that the evidence presented was so clear, direct and weighty and convincing that a jury could come to a clear conviction, without hesitancy, of the truth of the facts asserted by Defendants. Goba and Sullivan, supra. This fundamental error by the Magistrate brings his Report and Recommendation in conflict with (a) Plaintiff's 7th amendment rights; (b) the 'Physical Facts Rule" (Fortunate v. Ford Motor Company, 464 F. 2d 962 (2nd Cir. 1972); (c) Fed. R. Civ. P. 12(b)(6) (requiring inferences to be drawn in favor of the non-moving party); (d) Fed. R. Civ. P. 56 ("[i]t is true that the issue of material fact required by Rule 56(c) to be present to entitle a party to proceed to trial is not required to be resolved conclusively in favor of the party asserting its existence; rather, all that is required is that sufficient evidence supporting the claimed factual dispute be shown to require a jury or judge to resolve the parties' differing versions of the truth at trial."

App.215a

First Nat'l Bank of Arizona v. Cities Service Co., 391 U.S. 253, 288-89 (1968)); (e) Fed. R. Evid. 1008 (it is for jury to determine existence, originality and evidence of content of an asserted writing); and (f) Fed. R. Evid. 901 (whether the proponent has produced sufficient evidence to authenticate evidence), to name a few.

Application of the proper standard for "clear and convincing" evidence would have prevented the Magistrate from considering inadmissible evidence. In considering what a jury would reasonably do, the Magistrate could only consider evidence that would have been presented to such jury. This should have precluded the Magistrate's reliance on numerous, inadmissible, non-Daubert-qualified, expert opinions offered by Defendants (Doc. 50, 326, 327, 328, 329 & 330). "Under *Daubert* and its progeny, the district court must perform this gate-keeping function to ensure that 'any and all scientific testimony or evidence admitted is not only relevant, but reliable.' Daubert [v. Merrell Dow Pharms.], 509 U.S. [579,] 589 [(1993)]." Arista Records LLC v. Usenet.com, *Inc.*, 633 F. Supp. 2d 124 (S.D.N.Y. 2009).

Plaintiff was not obligated to request a *Daubert* hearing, as the Magistrate suggested (R&R p.50 n.30), because the Court had previously assured the parties that "[The experts] will either agree or disagree, and the methodology they will use is, for want of a better term, and scientific, if you will, *Daubert* qualified, scientific, reliable, accepted within the field, methodology for making such tests." (6-30-11 Hearing T.91:24-92:6). The Magistrate erred by accepting non-*Daubert*-qualified expert opinions, contrary to the rule he had established. This could—

App.216a

and should—have been remedied by an evidentiary hearing given the Magistrate's intention to give such preclusive weight to Defendants' experts, especially Lesnevich, who stands alone in his opinion that multiple Work for Hire contracts exist. Plaintiff chose not to perform certain tests that would not pass *Daubert* scrutiny, based on the Magistrate's assurance that the experts' methodologies would be *Daubert*-qualified and he was, therefore, prejudiced by the Magistrate's error.

When reviewing plaintiff's objections, "[t]he district judge must determine *de novo* any part of the Magistrate judge's disposition that has been properly objected to. The district judge may accept, reject, or modify the recommended disposition; receive further evidence; or return the matter to the Magistrate judge with instructions." Fed.R. Civ. P. 72(b)(3).

Plaintiff respectfully submits that defendants did not meet their burden to show the Work for Hire Document was not authentic by clear and convincing evidence and the Magistrate clearly erred when he found they had done so. In so doing, he violated plaintiffs Seventh Amendment right to a trial by jury of <u>the</u> central fact issue in this case.

ARGUMENT

I. CONTRARY TO THE ASSERTION OF THE MAGISTRATE, FEDERAL RULE OF EVIDENCE §§ 901 AND 1008 ESTABLISH THE AUTHENTICITY OF THE CONTRACT AND REQUIRE THAT THE CONTENTS IS A FACTUAL MATTER TO BE DETERMINED BY THE JURY

The Magistrate has plainly misconstrued the applicability of rule 901 and 1008 to the facts in this

App.217a

particular case. Rule 901(b) specifically states that the illustrations that the examples of evidence that "satisfies the requirement" of authentication and identification are the testimony of a witness with knowledge that the items is what it is claimed to be and 901(b)(3) a comparison by an expert witness with an authenticated specimen. In this case, the plaintiff has averred that the contract is genuine, satisfying 901(b)(1). In addition, the expert witnesses have averred that the contract is genuine. The Magistrate ignored both 901(b)(1) and 901(b)(3).

The Magistrate misconstrued Rule 1008. According to the Magistrate, the requirement that the existence of an asserted writing and evidence of the contents are jury questions applies only during the course of a trial, but not before. This is directly contrary to the Note explaining that 1008 to be an addition in order to prevent the situation where the judge would decide a "central issue" "without ever going to a jury." "The latter portion of the instant rule is designed to insure treatment of these situations as raising jury questions." Fed. R. Evid. 1008, advisory comm. nn. The misinterpretation by the Magistrate would completely subvert 1008 by the simple expedience of withdrawing these issues from the trier of fact before the trial starts, the very same danger warned of by the Advisory Committee Notes.

III. THE MAGISTRATE ERRED IN FAILING TO APPLY THE CORRECT STANDARD OF REVIEW FOR SPOLIATION

As stated, the standard of review by the District Judge to review the Magistrate's finding that plaintiff engaged in the spoliation of evidence is *de novo.* Although the Court has the inherent power to impose sanctions, that power is to be exercised with caution and restraint and must comply with the mandates of due process, particularly where the most severe sanction of dismissal is imposed. *Chambers v. Nasco, Inc.*, 501 U.S. 32, 50 (1991). Dismissal is appropriate if there is a showing of willfulness, bad faith, or fault on the part of the sanctioned party. *West v. Goodyear Tire & Rubber Company*, 167 F.3d 776, 779 (2d Cir. 1999). "However, because dismissal is a drastic remedy, it should be imposed only in extreme circumstances, usually after consideration of alternative, less drastic sanctions." *Id.* (citation and internal quotation omitted).

In this case, the Magistrate failed to discharge that responsibility by crediting incompetent and controverted expert evidence and ignoring the competent, admissible evidence that (1) plaintiff had not spoliated relevant evidence; (2) evidence which was supposedly "lost" had actually been previously produced to Defendants and they were not, therefore, prejudiced; and (3) the loss of any evidence is not attributable to Plaintiff. Given the absence of evidence to support these criteria, there was no basis to find willfulness, bad faith or fault on Plaintiffs part sufficient to warrant dismissal.

A party seeking sanctions based on the destruction of evidence must establish that (1) the party having control over the evidence had an obligation to preserve it at the time it was destroyed; (2) the evidence was destroyed with a culpable state of mind; and (3) the destroyed evidence was relevant to the party's claim or defense such that a reasonable finder of fact could find that it would support the claim or defense. *Chin v. Port Auth. of New York &*

New Jersev, 685 F.3d 135, 162 (2d Cir. 2012). When deciding these issues, the Court's discretion is subject to reversal for "errors of law and clearly erroneous assessments of evidence." Id. (citation omitted). Plaintiff submits that the Magistrate's recommendation is erroneous as a matter of law and resulted from a manifestly erroneous assessment of the evidence before him. In short, the Magistrate was not constrained by caution and restraint (Chambers, supra, 501 U.S. at 50) and he imposed the most severe sanction of dismissal without the due process protections to which plaintiff was entitled.⁴ / This is best exemplified by the Magistrate's acknowledgment in the Report and Recommendation that he discusses only the evidence "most favorable" to the Defendants and "any relevant rebuttal evidence submitted by Plaintiff." R&R p.32 (emphasis added). This turned the burden of proof on its head and lead him to an erroneous assessment of evidence which, in turn, lead him to the errors of law that resulted in his recommendation to dismiss the complaint.

Just as importantly, although the Magistrate viewed and skewed the evidence favorably to Defendants, his finding <u>still</u> did not satisfy the three

⁴ Plaintiff was denied effective discovery when the magistrate entered an order restricting discovery so that he could render a decision on the limited, but ultimate, question of the authenticity of Plaintiff's Work for Hire contract He repeatedly refused Plaintiff the opportunity to depose Defendant Zuckerberg, refused Plaintiff's experts access to Defendants' computers, refused to require Defendants' experts to produce their underlying notes and data upon which they based their opinions, and refused to consider the spoliation of important evidence by Defendants that Plaintiff's experts had found and documented.

App.220a

elements needed to support a finding of spoliation which warrants dismissal.

The Magistrate's preferential consideration of Defendants' experts' opinions and the disregard of the opinions of Plaintiff's highly qualified experts on the critical issue of the authenticity of the Work for Hire Document which are based on objective, scientific facts, requires the conclusion that the Magistrate's assessment of the evidence was onesided and clearly erroneous. The truncated discovery which was designed for the benefit of Defendants, followed by the Magistrate's recommendation to dismiss the complaint for fraud, fell <u>far</u> short of the "opportunity to be heard in a proper contest" to which Plaintiff was entitled. *Universal Oil Products Co. v. Root Refining Co.*, 328 U.S. 575, 580 (1946).

Although there is a substantial body of evidence. unassailable including some from Defendants' own experts, that relevant evidence had not been lost because it was previously produced, the Magistrate chose instead to speculate that relevant evidence may have been lost and that the loss was attributable to Plaintiffs acts. Apart from the clear error in the Magistrate's analysis, defendants failed to show that the unavailable evidence "would have been of the nature alleged by the party affected by its destruction." Residential Funding Cor. v. DeGeorge Financial Corp., 306 F.3d 99, 108-09 (2d Cir. 2002) (internal quotation and citation omitted). "[R]elevant' in this context means something more than sufficiently probative to satisfy Rule 401 of the Federal Rules of Evidence." Id.

The Magistrate erroneously found five incidents of spoliation for which he held Plaintiff responsible.

The first was the failure to produce a second Work for Hire contract which the Magistrate erroneously found to exist (R&R pp.121-22); second, was damage to ("baking") the original Work for Hire contract (R&R 122-33) which, the evidence shows, was attributable to the actions of Defendants' experts; third, was missing USB drives (R&R 133-137), although some were never owned or used by Plaintiff and the others likely contained evidence that was already produced; fourth, was the reinstallation of a Windows operating system (R&R 137-140) onto a computer to which Plaintiff did not have access, by someone other than Plaintiff, and whose hard drive had already been examined and copied bv Defendants; and fifth, was the supposed deletion of electronic copies of the Work for Hire contract and "other electronic evidence" (R&R 140-43).

A. The Evidence Shows that "Multiple Versions" of the Work for Hire Contract Did Not Exist.

At R&R, p.121, the Magistrate found that two versions of the Work for Hire Document existed but Plaintiff had produced only that one. The Magistrate's error in considering the evidence "most favorable" to the Defendants is readily apparent here. Not only did he accept all the material opinions by Defendants' expert Lesnevich (at R&R pp.75-86), but his R&R is replete with his own purely speculative notions about what the evidence could mean in order to reach the conclusions sought by Defendants and their expert.⁵/ At the same time, he

 $^{^{5}}$ At footnote 52 in R&R p.77, the magistrate "conceives" an elaborate series of <u>possible</u> explanations for what he and Defendants speculate Plaintiff might have done: "one plausible

App.222a

essentially dismissed the well-founded opinions of Plaintiff's expert, James Blanco.⁶/

James Blanco's Declaration (Doc. 459 at pp. 27-37) factually refutes the multiple versions theory proposed by Defendants' expert Lesnevich and accepted by the Magistrate ⁷/.

Plaintiff's First Motion to Compel (Doc. 390) was denied even though it requested (a) all reports documenting Defendants' experts' findings, as required by the magistrate's Order (Doc. 83), and (b) access to the data

7 Mr. Blanco's impeccable credentials are described at pp.1-2 of his declaration (Doc. No. 459). He has rendered expert opinions regarding questioned documents on over 7,000 occasions, has qualified and testified as an expert witness concerning questioned documents in excess of two hundred times in both federal and superior courts in numerous States and also abroad in Mexico, Singapore, and the High Court of South Africa. He has never been prevented from testifying in any jurisdiction.

explanation"; "could have been created"; "would then have presented"; "would have appreciated"; "could have printed"; "would have perceived."

⁶ Not only did the magistrate discuss only Defendants' most favorable evidence, he went further and allowed Defendants to submit Supplemental Expert Reports, over Plaintiff's objections, in violation of his April 6, 2012 Order, which were intended to rebut the relevant rebuttal evidence from Plaintiff the magistrate says he considered. This compounded the unfairness inherent in considering Defendants' most favorable evidence and then permitting them to sur-rebut Plaintiff's rebuttal with supplemental reports. This did not meet the due process requirement of allowing Plaintiff to be "heard in a proper contest." Universal Oil Products Co. v. Root Refining Co., supra, 328 U.S. at 580.

underlying Defendants' expert reports. Plaintiff has been denied access to this evidence even though it is essential to expert discovery. Fed. R. Civ. P. 26(a)(2)(B). Yet, the unsupported test results by Defendants' experts are the bases for the magistrate's recommendation to dismiss the complaint.

In his R&R. the Magistrate states that Defendants' expert Lesnevich's findings were "unsuccessfully rebutted by Plaintiff, see Discussion, supra, at 76-86, establish that multiple copies of the Work for Hire Document were created," and "the evidence persuasively establishes that other versions of the Work for Hire Document did exist, but have not been produced. At page 86, the Magistrate made the following finding:

Accordingly, the handwriting analysis performed by Blanco, as reported in the Blanco Report, fails to establish the authenticity of the Work for Hire Document. In contrast, the findings in the Supplemental Lesnevich Report <u>support</u> Defendants' argument that Zuckerberg's initials and signatures on the Work for Hire Document were forged.

Id. (emphasis added).

This finding by the Magistrate is clearly erroneous for several reasons. First, it is the finding of forgery upon which the fraud on the Court argument is based and it must, therefore, be based on clear and convincing evidence. The best the Magistrate could find was that the Lesnevich Report "supports" Defendants' argument. One would expect a party's expert's report to do at least that much, but it does not come close to finding the disputed fact by clear and convincing evidence. Second, it illustrates the harm caused by the erroneous burden with which the Magistrate saddled the Plaintiff by "discuss[ing] only the evidence most favorable to Defendants' Motion to Dismiss and any relevant rebuttal evidence submitted by Plaintiff." Defendants were not entitled to a booster seat from which to present their evidence and the Magistrate should not have considered "rebuttal evidence" without regard to the affirmative evidence Plaintiff presented which independently shows the authenticity of the Work for Hire contract, as well as the affirmative evidence of Defendant Zuckerberg's fraud.8/ While Plaintiff's evidence was sufficient to defeat the fraud on the court claim as a matter of law, it was also sufficient to defeat the notion that there were "two different physical versions of the Work for Hire Document" and that for some unexplained reason, that "fact" is somehow evidence of an act of spoliation or destruction.

There was nothing presented from which the Magistrate could conclude—and indeed he did not conclude—that the existence of two Work for Hire

⁸ Plaintiff submits that the mere consideration of Plaintiff's "rebuttal evidence" against the Defendants "most favorable" evidence could not have allowed the magistrate to conclude that the Work for Hire Contract was a forgery. *Schiel v. Stop & Shop Co., Inc., supra,* 2006 U.S. Dist. LEXIS 73508, *21 (D. Conn. Sept. 7, 2006) (expert testimony alone is insufficient to meet "high burden" of clear and convincing evidence under Rule 60(b)(3)).

App.225a

contracts (1) constituted the destruction of evidence with (2) a culpable state of mind and (3) that any destroyed evidence was relevant to Defendants' defense such that a reasonable finder of fact could find that it would support the claim or defense. *Chin v. Port Auth. of New York & New Jersey, supra*, 685 F.3d at 162.

The evidence presented by Plaintiff effectively rebutted even the "evidence most favorable to Defendants" that the Magistrate considered exclusively.

B. Damage to the Work for Hire Document

The Magistrate erroneously found that the Work for Hire Document was damaged by Plaintiff (R&R p.122), whereas the overwhelming, documented evidence supports the conclusion that the discoloration of the Work for Hire Document was caused by Defendants' experts' malfeasance or gross negligence in handling that critical piece of evidence during their testing in Buffalo, New York. Plaintiff filed a Motion for Spoliation by Defendants (Doc. 214), seeking sanctions against Defendants for spoliation of the Work for Hire contract. At the hearing on that motion the Magistrate concluded that the discoloration did not mean the document was spoliated. (12/13/11 Hearing Transcript at T.184:14-25). Nonetheless, in his R&R, the Magistrate, in a dramatic reversal, decided that the Work for Hire contract was discoloration. spoliated because of the The Magistrate failed to address evidence presented in Plaintiff's spoliation motion (Doc, 189, 214) and that Defendants' experts were responsible for the spoliation and., instead, he erroneously concluded it had been spoliated and Plaintiff was responsible for

App.226a

it. In so doing, he ignored the substantial contrary evidence presented by Plaintiff referred to in James Blanco's Declaration in opposition to Defendants' motion to dismiss (Doc. 459, $\P\P$ 169, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176.)

Plaintiff's expert, Larry Stewart, the former Chief, Questioned Document Branch and Laboratory Director/Chief Forensic Scientist for the United States Secret Service, also submitted a declaration (Doc. 416 ¶¶ 26-30, 39-39, 41-43.) in which set out the facts showing that the defendants were responsible for the spoliation of the document.

After reciting and <u>documenting</u> facts in further support of his opinion, Mr. Stewart states: "This leads to the logical conclusion that the discoloration and deterioration of the Facebook Contract occurred as a result of the work conducted in Buffalo by the Defendants' experts." *Id.* ¶ 53.

The Magistrate simply chose to ignore or disregard this evidence. He criticizes Blanco for not performing a test to replicate the damage caused by Defendants' experts' overexposure of the Work for Hire document to intense light. R&R p.129 n.70. In fact, Blanco did perform such a test and it confirmed his opinion. (Doc. 459 ¶¶ 182, 183.)

Blanco's declaration (Doc. 459), Stewart's declaration (Doc. 416), and Paul Argentieri, Esq.'s declaration (Doc.193), all establish that Defendants' experts damaged the Work for Hire Document by Tytell's and Lesnevich's overuse of two VSC machines for approximately 18 hours on July 14 and July 15, 2011. In spite of this evidence, the Magistrate relied upon the report and declaration of

App.227a

Tytell (R&R 125), even though Tytell is not qualified as either an ink or videograph expert (Doc. 330, p.3) and Tytell had every reason to misrepresent the facts given that the evidence documents his responsibility for the damage caused the document and Tytell and Lesnevich never produced a report of the results of their 18 hours of excessive UV exposure that damaged the Work for Hire contract.

Even if the Magistrate had not clearly erred by refusing to credit Plaintiff's substantial evidence that Defendants' experts were responsible for "baking" the Work for Hire contract, there is nothing to support the conclusion that the yellowed contract somehow amounted to spoliation of evidence where the document was nonetheless able to be examined by Defendants' experts and they were able to render opinions as to its authenticity, flawed as those opinions may be. In other words, without a finding of <u>destruction of evidence relevant to Defendants'</u> <u>defense</u>, there cannot be a finding of sanctionable spoliation. *Chin v. Port Auth. of New York & New Jersey, supra*, 685 F.3d at 162.

C. The Missing USB Drives

The Magistrate erroneously found that Plaintiff willfully destroyed six USB devices. Defendants failed to present proof that the six USB drives were all either owned by, accessed by, or within the custody or control of Plaintiff. Thus, Defendants failed to show that Plaintiff had control over the USB drives. *Chin v. Port Auth. of New York & New Jersey, supra*, 685 F.3d at 162.

USB devices are computer-removable devices. Anyone can easily insert one into a computer and

App.228a

remove it after downloading data, leaving an electronic record of having done so. The fact that USB devices were inserted into Plaintiffs or his father's computer is indicative of nothing but that fact. Given the fact that the Magistrate found that the only ostensibly relevant data were two files which were likely produced to defendants vitiates any claim of prejudice or that relevant evidence was destroyed. Again, there is nothing to support a sanctionable act of spoliation by the Plaintiff under *Chin v. Port Auth. of New York & New Jersey, supra.*

D. The Reinstallation of the Windows Program

The Magistrate erroneously found that the reinstallation of a Windows operating program on Plaintiff s parents' computer was an act of spoliation by Plaintiff warranting dismissal of the complaint.

Although the evidence utterly fails to disclose destruction of evidence by Plaintiff, there is, again, no evidence that evidence relevant to Defendants' defenses was destroyed (because they have it) and the spoliation finding by the Magistrate was erroneous. (Broom Decl. Doc 417 at 33.)

E. The Supposed Deletion of Electronic Copies of the Work for Hire Document and other Electronic Evidence

The Magistrate erroneously concluded that 'Plaintiff's failure to produce such copy [of the Work for Hire Document], and Stroz Friedberg's inability to locate one, can only be explained by Plaintiff's destruction or concealment of the electronic copy," (RJR 140), even though the Magistrate's knowledge of "such copy" derives directly from Plaintiff's

App.229a

production of an identical electronic copy. The Defendants presented no proof that additional electronic copies existed other than from the source from which they were actually obtained. The Magistrate, relying upon Defendants' rank speculation, concluded that spoliation which requires dismissal of the complaint had occurred.

The Magistrate erred in relying on Defendants' expert Stroz Friedberg's claim that additional relevant electronic files were deleted while this action was pending, based on the alleged "last accessed" dates.

Plaintiffs computer forensic expert, Jerry Grant, explained that, "Microsoft generally discredits the reliability of the 'last accessed' timestamp, since it is easily altered by system operations that are not directly user-initiated." Doc. 418 ¶ 8.

Defendants' experts Stroz Friedberg have published the same opinion, that "metadata are generally only as accurate as the underlying computer clock time" (*Id.*), which, incredibly, was unknown to Stroz Friedberg's expert Rose. (Doc. 498 T.251:7-13).

Contrary to the Magistrate's findings, the evidence shows that Defendants were not denied production of any email account. or potentially relevant entails.

As soon as Plaintiff was made aware of additional, potentially relevant, email accounts, he gave Defendants full access, as explained in Plaintiff's declaration.

App.230a

(Doc. 310-6). Defendants' expert Stroz Friedberg acknowledged they "received data from this [landlubber39@yahoo.com] account from Yahoo!" (Doc. 325 p.48). No data was lost.

The Magistrate further erred by concluding that the absence of emails proves emails were deleted, without any evidence that emails were actually sent from Plaintiff's account, much less that he sent emails that are relevant to this case.

The Magistrate's Report and Recommendation is bereft of evidence sufficient to support the drastic remedy of dismissal. Yet, "a court should never impose spoliation sanctions of any sort unless there has been a showing-inferential or otherwise-that the movant has suffered prejudice." In re Pfizer, 2013 U.S. Dist. LEXIS 2850, *49 (S.D.N.Y. January 8, 2013) (citation and internal quotation omitted). The absence of prejudice can be shown by demonstrating that the other party was able to obtain the same evidence from another source. Id. at *50 (quoting *R.F.M.A.S.*, *Inc. v. So*, 271 F.R.D. 13, 24-25 (S.D.N.Y. 2010). Here, the facts clearly establish an absence of prejudice. That essential ingredient cannot be satisfied by resort to speculation and wishful thinking. There was insufficient evidence to support the Magistrate's recommendation to dismiss the complaint because the essential standards enunciated in Chin v. Port Auth. of New York & New Jersey, supra, 685 F.3d at 162, are absent.

IV. SPECIFIC OBJECTIONS

A. Objection to Magistrate's Finding that the StreetFax Document is Authentic

Plaintiff objects to the Magistrate's finding that the StreetFax Document is the authentic agreement between Plaintiff and Zuckerberg. R&R p.48. This is plainly refuted by the Declaration of James Blanco, Doc. 459, pp. 90-91; Doc. 417, pp. 21-24.

B. Objection to Magistrate's Finding that the Work for Hire Documents and Supporting Emails are Fraudulent

Plaintiff objects to the Magistrate's finding that Defendants have established that the Work for Hire contract and supporting emails are fraudulent. R&R p.49.

The Magistrate found that the Work for Hire contract and supporting emails are fraudulent because he first found—erroneously—that the StreetFax document is authentic and that finding "requires finding fraudulent both the Work for Hire Document and the supporting e-mails...." In addition, he found his first finding to be essentially superfluous because, he concluded, the evidence "clearly and convincingly establishes the fraudulent nature of the Work for Hire Document and supporting e-mails." *Id.* The evidence does not support the findings and the Magistrate erred by using an incorrect standard of review and proof.

1. The Work for Hire Contract is not Fraudulent

The Magistrate erroneously found that Plaintiff "failed to rebut LaPorte's ink-dating of the ballpoint ink used for the handwritten notations on the Work for Hire Document, such that LaPorte's conclusion that it is highly probable the ink is less than twoyears old and, this, could not have been placed on the Work for Hire Document on April 28, 2003 is unchallenged." R&R p.61. Plaintiff presented compelling evidence that Defendants did not and could not prove the fact found by the Magistrate.

Defendants' expert Lyter concluded the "TLC results were not useable and [he] could not perform ink identification, TLC Densitometry or Relative Aging," (Doc. 328 p.9) and LaPorte concluded the ink formulation could not be determined. Doc. 326 p.25.

Plaintiff's expert Stewart found that "it'is not possible to perform 'ink age' determination on the Facebook Contract." Doc. 416-3 at 23.

The Magistrate erroneously concluded that "inconsistencies with the fonts, typesetting, and formatting observed between pages 1 and 2 of the Work for Hire Document, absent satisfactory Plaintiff, explanation by call the document's authenticity into question." R&R p.64 (emphasis added). The Magistrate applied the wrong standard and made factual findings that are exclusively within the province of the jury. Plaintiff's expert Blanco concluded that "the difference in font between page 1 and page 2 is readily explained by the common occurrence that when documents are pieced together by means of 'cutting and pasting' sections from other

App.233a

source documents, the fonts of those other sections that were cropped from other documents come along in the transposition and when inserted into sections of the new document being created, may or may not match the other fonts of the document being typed." Doc. 459 pp.91-92 (citing relevant technical authorities in addition).

Blanco concluded that the font (or typestyle) of page 1 is obviously different than the font of page 2 and this is merely indicative of a layperson creating a contract on his own and "does not provide indicia of a forged document." Doc. 459 p.89.

The Magistrate erroneously concluded that, with respect to the disputed facts relating to the use of the same printer, paper and toner for both pages of the Work for Hire contract, "Plaintiff's argument on this issue does not require Defendants' motion be denied." R&R p.69. This implies use of a standard not remotely akin to clear and convincing evidence and further, it placed the burden of proof on Plaintiff. The evidence did not permit the Magistrate to find as he did.

Plaintiff's expert Walter Rantanen concluded "[t]he fiber content of the two vials is consistent with coming from the same mill and production run." Doc. 421 p.2.Plaintiff's expert Larry Stewart found "[t]est results indicate the toner found on page 1 matches that found on page 2," and "[e]xhaustive chemical and physical testing failed to detect differences between the toner samples." Doc. No. 416 p.24.

Stewart also found from physical analysis that "both pages 1 and 2... were printed with an office

App.234a

machine that utilized toner, e.g. a laserjet printer" Doc. 416 p.23.

Blanco concluded that "[c]ontrary to [Defendants' expert] Romano's claim, my Figure 8 and Figure 9 photographic enlargements are produced here to demonstrate that there is no perceivable difference in 'edge definition' as alleged by Romano." Doc. 459 p.23.

The Magistrate erroneously found that nothing in the record establishes that Defendants' fraud argument is predicated on the "page 1 substitution theory articulated by Defendants' experts" (R&R pp.72-73) and that "Blanco's staple-hole theory is not probative of anything relevant to the authenticity of the Work for Hire Document." R&R p.75.

Plaintiff was not required to prove the authenticity of the Work for Hire contract in this proceeding.

<u>Defendants</u> were required to prove that the Work for Hire was a fake by clear and convincing evidence. The history in this case is clear that Defendants pursued a "page 1 substitution theory" in this case until the evidence accumulated to belie that fact. The Defendants' substitution theory was advanced by their experts in the manner set out and refuted—in Larry Stewart's declaration. Doc. 416 ¶¶ 158-181. The Magistrate erred in finding that "nothing in the record establishes that Defendants' fraud argument is predicated on the page 1 substitution theory...." R&R pp,72-73.

The Magistrate's decision makes clear that he disregarded Plaintiff's evidence because it did not prove to his satisfaction the Work for Hire contract

App.235a

was authentic when he should have assumed the truth of Plaintiff's evidence and given Plaintiff the benefit of all reasonable inferences to be drawn therefrom.

Blanco concluded that "[t]he staple holes and secondary staple hole impressions/detent marks of page 1 of the Facebook Contract match the staple holes and secondary staple hole impressions/detent marks of page 2 of the Facebook Contract," demonstrating that the two pages were stapled only once, at the time they were stapled together. Doc. 459 p.88. Blanco concluded the evidence does not support any theory that page 1 was attached to page 2 with a staple by hand. *Id.* Stewart concluded "after a thorough and exhaustive forensic testing" there is no indication the Work for Hire contract is "anything other than genuine. Doc. 416-3 p.21.

The Magistrate used an erroneous standard by finding that Plaintiffs expert failed to establish the authenticity of the Work for Hire contract—which was not his duty to so—and that Defendants' expert's findings "support Defendants' argument that Zuckerberg's initials and signatures on the Work for Hire Document were forged.

Plaintiff's expert Blanco performed detailed analyses of the documents and concluded they were four different copies of the same document. Doc. 459 p.27.

Blanco concluded that Zuckerberg's signature "was written rapidly revealing free flowing and spontaneous rhythm" and there was "no evidence of a trace forgery." Doc. 459 p.38.

App.236a

Blanco concluded the handwriting in the questioned "MZ" initials "represent the natural, normal and genuine handwriting characteristics of Mark Zuckerberg as demonstrated by his EXHIBIT 19 known specimen initials." Doc. 459 p.46.

Blanco concluded the Work for Hire contract "is an authentic, unaltered document." There is no justification or support for Defendants' theory of a page 1 substitution, forgery or fraud. Doc. 459 p. 232.

The Magistrate's finding that Plaintiff referred to his company as "StreetFax LLC" before the company filed to become an LLC "does point toward determining the document is fraudulent." R&R pp. 86-87.

Although the Magistrate acknowledged that this fact alone was not sufficient to find the Work for Hire document a forgery, its weight is so slight that it does not nudge the evidence into the realm of clear and convincing as required, especially in light of the substantial evidence presented by Plaintiff that the Work for Hire contract is authentic. The Magistrate contemplated that the LLC reference could have signified Plaintiff's intention to incorporate the business. R&R p. 87 n. 55. Although the Magistrate elsewhere surmises about how Defendants' evidence could support the Defendants' arguments (R&R p. 77 n. 52), he does not give Plaintiff the same benefit.

The Magistrate's finding that other versions of the Work for Hire contract were backdated by Plaintiff is not supported by clear and convincing evidence for the reasons stated below, where backdating and formatting anomalies are shown to have been addressed by Plaintiff's experts. The Magistrate's findings with respect to the use of a "hex editor" (R&R p.94) are inconclusive precisely because Defendants' evidence is vague and inconclusive regarding the subject. Whether or not a hex editor was used by Plaintiff for some undetermined reason or reasons is not evidence, much less clear and convincing evidence, that the Work for Hire contract is not authentic, especially given the countervailing evidence presented by Plaintiff.

2. Plaintiff's "Supporting E-mails are not Fraudulent

Plaintiff objects to the Magistrate's finding (R&R p.108) that Defendants have established it is "highly probable or reasonably certain that the supporting e-mails were created on a computer with a back-dated system clock."

The Magistrate acknowledges that the UTC time zone stamps are indicative of an incorrectly set system clock and do not necessarily indicate fraud. R&R 107 n.65.

Despite the finding that the computer on which the Seagate Hard Drive was not produced by Plaintiff, the evidence shows that the computer was an HP Pavilion computer that belonged to Vera and Carmine Ceglia and Plaintiff did not own, use or control it. Doc. 417 p.5 (Broom Decl.).Anomalies in computer forensics is a neutral term denoting an unexpected finding and is not, of itself, indicative of fraud. *Id.* p.26 Defendants cite anomalies in Sidley Austin's servers which they simply explain away as a server with the time correctly set but the time zone incorrectly entered, but where similar anomalies

App.238a

appear to work in Defendants' favor, they are not similarly dismissed, but instead are considered to indicate fraud.

The Magistrate's practice of considering only Defendants' most favorable evidence, not taking Plaintiff's evidence as true and not affording Plaintiff favorable inferences, lead him to erroneously conclude that emails with incorrect dates or times signified deliberate "back-dating" by Plaintiff, which is not supported by the evidence. *Id.* pp.25-30.

Plaintiff objects to the Magistrate's finding that "numerous formatting inconsistencies... are best explained as indicative of fraud." R&R p.111.

Plaintiff's experts Jerry Grant and Neil Broom explained that the formatting inconsistencies are not indicative of fraud (Doc. 418 ¶¶ 21 and Doc. 417 p.31, respectively) and that Defendants' experts had insufficient information from which to draw their conclusions.

Grant's examination of the floppy disks confirmed that copies of the emails were were placed within MS Word files in 2003-2004, consistent with Plaintiffs sworn declarations. Doc. 418 ¶ 10.

The Magistrate could not conclude that Defendants met the burden of clear and convincing evidence based on Defendants' experts whose opinions were directly refuted by Plaintiff's experts, unless the Magistrate did, as he said he would do, consider Defendants' most favorable evidence and then fail to credit Plaintiff with the facts established by his experts and the inferences to which he was entitled.

App.239a

Plaintiff objects to the Magistrate's finding that "unexplained factual inaccuracies are more evidence that the Work for Hire Document and the associated supporting e-mails alleged by Plaintiff are recently created fabrications." R&R p.112.

The Magistrate again erroneously placed the burden of proof on Plaintiff and concluded that Plaintiff had not offered an explanation for the Defendants' contention that Plaintiff viewed TheFacebook website on the morning of February 4, 2004, when the site did not go "live" until that afternoon.

The Magistrate refers to Defendant Zuckerberg's declaration (Doc. 29-21 25) in support of Defendants' argument. Notably, Zuckerberg <u>never</u> stated that TheFacebook went live on the <u>afternoon</u> of February 4, 2004. He stated only that it was "launched" on that date.

The evidence one would have expected was a simple declaration by Zuckerberg, under oath, that TheFacebook website was not launched until the afternoon of February 4, 2004 <u>and</u> that it could not be <u>viewed</u> by Plaintiff—whether it was "launched" or not and whether or not one was a Harvard student— on the morning of February 4, 2004. Such a simple assertion by Zuckerberg is conspicuously absent and, in addition, the hearsay evidence by Defendants from third parties that the site went "live" that afternoon is neither admissible nor relevant.

Plaintiff objects to the Magistrate's finding that "the absence of such e-mails [from the Harvard server and upon which Plaintiff relies] corroborates Defendants' assertions that the supporting e-mails purportedly from that period of time were fake." R&R p.115.

It both defies logic and serves to exemplify the Magistrate's failure to give Plaintiff the benefit of reasonable inferences for him to conclude that the unexplained absence of all emails on Harvard's server between Plaintiff and Zuckerberg during the period from March 2003 until June 2003-the period during which Zuckerberg admits signing a contract Plaintiff and the inception with of their relationship-"corroborates Defendants' assertions" that Plaintiff's emails are fakes.

Defendants' experts Rose and McGowan are not certified fraud experts (Rose Dep.Tr. 208 and McGowan Dep. Tr. 7). Plaintiff's computer forensics expert. Neil Broom, is a certified fraud expert. Doc. 417 at 2. Rose's testimony discloses the unexplained absence of emails from the Harvard server during the critical time period and concludes that it does not signify that Defendants have concealed evidence. R&R 115. That is entirely beside the point. First, because Plaintiff did not have a burden to prove the Defendants concealed evidence, but second, the suspicious absence of all such emails cannot logically support the conclusion that <u>Plaintiff's</u> emails are fake. This is not clear and convincing evidence to support the Magistrate's finding regardless of how the burden of proof is defined.

Plaintiff objects to the Magistrate's finding that "stylistic differences [between known and questioned emails] point to a highly probable conclusion that the Questioned writings were not authored by Zuckerberg." R&R p.118.

App.241a

The methodology of Defendants' expert Gerald McMenamin in the specific report upon which Defendants rely was described by the president of the International Association of Forensic Linguists, Ronald R. Butters, as lacking "standards for reliability and methodology." Doc. 481 pp.49-50.

Whereas the Magistrate credited hearsay media reports to find that Plaintiff could not have accessed TheFacebook website before the afternoon of February 4, 2004, he is dismissive of Butters' criticism that McMenamin's report is unreliable.

Although expert reports—especially questioned reports—are inadequate to meet the clear and convincing evidence standard, the Magistrate decided that McMenamin's was not merely reliable, but supported his "highly probable conclusion." This was, by any standard a usurpation of the jury's function.

CONCLUSION

The Magistrate is recommending that this Court decide whether Ceglia is telling the truth or Zuckerberg is telling the truth; whether Ceglia's experts are telling the truth or Zuckerberg's experts are telling the truth; whether the contract is genuine or whether the contract is a forgery; whether the emails are genuine or whether the emails are a forgery. These questions are classic jury issues. The Court should not usurp the function of the jury nor substitute itself for that of the jury.

For the reasons and authorities stated and based upon the complete record in this case, the plaintiff respectfully submits that the Court should

App.242a

and must reject the recommendations of the Magistrate, remand the case to another Magistrate for the scheduling of discovery, including the deposition of Zuckerberg and then set the case for trial on the merits.

Respectfully submitted,

<u>/s/ Paul A. Argentieri</u> 188 Main Street Hornell, NY 14843 607-324-3232 phone 607-324-6188 *Attorney for Plaintiff Paul D. Ceglia*

Dated: April 15, 2013

App.243a

JUDGMENT OF THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT FOR THE WESTERN DISTRICT OF NEW YORK (MARCH 25, 2014)

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT WESTERN DISTRICT OF NEW YORK

PAUL D. CEGLIA,

Plaintiff,

v.

ERIC HIMPTON HOLDER, JR., Individually and as Attorney General of the United States,

PREETINDER S. BHARARA, individually and as U.S. Attorney for the Southern District of New York,

JANIS M. ECHENBERG, individually and in capacity as representative of the U.S. Attorney's Office for the Southern District of New York,

CHRISTOPHER D. FRYE, individually and in capacity as representative of the U.S. Attorney's Office for the Southern District of New York,

Defendants.

13-CV-256-A

The plaintiff in this action, Paul D. Ceglia, seeks declaratory and injunctive relief against the United

States Attorney General, the U.S. Attorney for the Southern District of New York, and two Assistant U.S. Attorneys for the Southern District of New York. Plaintiff Ceglia asks this Court to enjoin defendants from prosecuting an indicted criminal case pending against plaintiff in the Southern District of New York, and to enjoin defendants from any further criminal investigation or prosecution of plaintiff for conduct arising out of a civil action he brought in this Court claiming an ownership interest in Facebook, Inc., the large social networking website. See Ceglia v. Facebook. Inc., 10-CV-569-A (W.D.N.Y.). Plaintiff alleges he is entitled to declaratory and injunctive relief against defendant prosecutors based upon an immunity afforded plaintiff primarily by the Petition Clause of the First Amendment of the United States Constitution. Dkt. No. 50.

Plaintiff Ceglia is currently charged in an Indictment pending in the United States District Court for the Southern District of New York with mail fraud and wire fraud. See Dkt. No. 50, Ex. A (Indictment in United States v. Ceglia, 12 Cr. 876 (ALC) (S.D.N.Y.)). He is charged with participating in a scheme to defraud Facebook, Inc., and Mark Elliot Zuckerberg, and to corrupt the federal judicial arising from conduct relating to his process. allegations in the civil case in this Court alleging that he is entitled to a multi-billion dollar ownership interest in Facebook, Inc. Id. Plaintiff faces one count of executing a mail fraud scheme and one count of executing a wire fraud scheme in violation of 18 U.S.C. §§ 1341 and 1343, respectively. Id.

This Court has entered an Order dismissing plaintiff Ceglia's related civil action, Ceglia v. Facebook, Inc., pursuant to the Court's inherent power based upon a finding by a standard of clear and convincing evidence that the purported contract upon which that action is predicated is a fabrication and that plaintiff knows it. See Dkt. No. 673 in 10-CV-569-A (W.D.N.Y.). For the reasons stated in the thorough Report and Recommendation the Court adopted in support of the inherent-powers dismissal of the Ceglia v, Facebook, Inc., action, the Court finds that action to have been a sham. See Dkt. No. 673 in 10-CV-569-A (W.D.N.Y.). As a consequence, the Court finds the claims in this action, in which plaintiff Ceglia seeks immunity for conduct related to that action on the basis of his First Amendment and Amendment rights, and the Noerr-Seventh Pennington¹ doctrine, to be without merit. See Plumley v. Massachusetts, 155 U.S. 461, 479 (1894) ("The constitution of the United States does not secure to any one the privilege of defrauding the public."); Prof'l Real Estate Investors, Inc. V. Columbia Pictures Indus., Inc., 508 U.S. 49, 60 (1993)). The Court further declines to entertain plaintiff's request that the Court adjudicate his challenges to the criminal statutes in the Indictment pending against him in the Southern District of New

¹ Eastern Railroad Presidents Conference v. Noerr Motor Freight, inc., 365 U.S. 127, 135-38 (1961) (establishing antitrust immunity for petitions to state legislature); see also United Mine Workers of America v. Pennington, 381 U.S. 657, 670 (1965) (extended Noerr immunity to petitions of public officials); and California Motor Transport Co. v. Trucking Unlimited, 404 U.S. 508, 510 (1972) (extended Noerr-Pennington immunity to right of access to courts).

App.246a

York because the Court finds he has adequate remedies at law in that District. Defendants' motion to dismiss pursuant to Fed. R. Civ. P. 12(b)(6), Dkt. No. 54, is therefore granted. The Clerk shall enter Judgment for defendants and terminate the action.

So Ordered.

<u>/s/ Richard J. Arcara</u> United States District Court

Dated: March 25, 2014

App.247a

ORDER OF THE SECOND CIRCUIT DENYING PETITION FOR REHEARING EN BANC (AUGUST 31, 2015)

UNITED STATES COURT OF APPEALS FOR THE SECOND CIRCUIT

PAUL D. CEGLIA,

Plaintiff-Appellant,

v.

ERIC H. HOLDER, Jr., as Attorney General of the United States, PREETINDER S. BHARARA, as US Attorney for the Southern District of New York, JANIS M. ECHENBERG, as representative of the US Attorney's Office for the Southern District of New York, CHRISTOPHER D. FRYE, as representative of the US Attorney's Office for the Southern District of New York,

Defendants-Appellees.

No: 14-1752

Appellant Paul D. Ceglia filed a petition for panel rehearing, or, in the alternative, for rehearing *en banc*. The panel that determined the appeal has considered the request for panel rehearing, and the active members of the Court have considered the request for rehearing *en banc*. App.248a

IT IS HEREBY ORDERED that the petition is denied.

FOR THE COURT:

<u>/s/ Catherine O'Hagan Wolfe</u> Clerk App.249a

FIRST AMENDED COMPLAINT (CIVIL) (JUNE 21, 2013)

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT WESTERN DISTRICT OF NEW YORK

PAUL D. CEGLIA,

Plaintiff,

v.

ERIC HIMPTON HOLDER, JR., as Attorney General of the United States, PREETINDER S. BHARARA, as U.S. Attorney for the Southern District of New York, JANIS M. ECHENBERG and CHRISTOPHER D. FRYE, as representatives of, and Assistant U.S. Attorneys in, the U.S. Attorney's Office for the Southern District of New York,

Defendants.

Civil Action No. 1:13-cv-00256-RJA

Plaintiff, PAUL D. CEGLIA, by and through his undersigned attorneys, files this, his First Amended Complaint against Defendants ERIC HIMPTON HOLDER, JR., as Attorney General of the United States, PREETINDER S. BHARARA, as U.S. Attorney for the Southern District of New York, JANIS M. EICHENBERG and CHRISTOPHER D. FRYE, and in their respective capacities as representatives of and Assistant U.S. Attorneys in

App.250a

the U.S. Attorney's Office for the Southern District of New York, and alleges the following:

INTRODUCTION

1. This case seeks to protect fundamental rights afforded by the First and Seventh Amendments of the Constitution of the United States.

2. Plaintiff seeks an injunction against unconstitutional Defendants' acts. policies. procedures and practices as set forth in this Amended Complaint. In particular, Plaintiff seeks a preliminary injunction and permanent injunction against future and current federal criminal prosecutions as more fully described herein.

3. Subsequent to the commencement of Plaintiff's civil action (*Ceglia v. Zuckerberg, et al.,* 10-cv-569 RJA, LGF (WDNY)) ("the Civil Action"), Defendants intentionally, willfully and maliciously interfered with Plaintiff's enumerated protected rights by commencing a federal criminal prosecution in the Southern District of New York under the guise of Plaintiff's purported violations of Title 18, United States Code §§ 1341 and 1343 (Mail and Wire Fraud Statutes), under case number 1:12-cr-00876 ALC ("the Criminal Action").

4. By so doing, during the pendency of the Civil Defendants trampled and subverted Action. Plaintiff's inherent immunity under the United States Constitution by initiating and actively unlawful and legally pursuing an baseless indictment and Criminal Action, threatening future criminal prosecution whenever Plaintiff or his counsel in the Civil Action in the future file any pleadings, motions or similar litigation documents, thereby causing a chilling effect upon Plaintiff's exercise of his constitutional rights and irreparable harm to Plaintiff.

THE PARTIES

5. Plaintiff, Paul D. Ceglia, residing at 2558 Hanover Hill Road, Wellsville, New York 14895, is an adult United States citizen who has exercised his right to access the courts, his First Amendment right to Petition Government for Redress of Grievances and his Seventh Amendment right to a jury trial of the Civil Action by commencing the Civil Action against other United States citizens.

6. Plaintiff is also the Defendant in the aforementioned Criminal Case which was commenced after the Civil Action and is based upon the filings and service of the pleadings, motions and related litigation filings in the Civil Action by Plaintiff and his counsel.

7. Plaintiff, by this Amended Complaint, asserts his right to access the courts and his First Amendment right to Petition Government for Redress of Grievances by commencing this action against Defendants in their capacities as officials and representatives of the federal government.

8. The instant action is an appropriate and preferable procedure for said redress as prescribed by common law.

9. Relative to the instant action, all Defendants are either officers or employees of the United States or an agency thereof. Acting in their official capacities and under color of legal authority, with

App.252a

malice aforethought, Defendants commenced the Criminal Action based upon Plaintiff's proper and good faith filing of the Civil Action in the U.S. District Court for the Western District of New York against United States citizens.

10. Defendant, Eric Himpton Holder, Jr., is the Attorney General of the United States, who serves as the head of the United States Department of Justice and is the chief law enforcement officer of the United States. Defendant Holder has official responsibility for carrying out, enforcing and executing the laws of the United States and upholding the United States Constitution, as well as supervising and directing the United States Attorneys in their respective districts.

11. Defendant, Preetinder S. Bharara, is the United States Attorney for the Southern District of New York, who serves as the principal attorney for that District under the direction of the Attorney General of the United States and has official responsibility for carrying out, enforcing and executing the laws of the United States and upholding the United States Constitution, as well as directing the Assistant United States Attorneys in that District.

12. Defendants, Janis M. Eichenberg and Christopher D. Frye, are Assistant United States Attorneys for the Southern District of New York, who serve as assistants subject to the direction of Defendant, Preetinder S. Bharara, and they have official responsibility for carrying out, enforcing and executing the laws of the United States and upholding the United States Constitution.

App.253a

JURISDICTION AND VENUE

13. This action arises under the Constitution and laws of the United States. Pursuant to 28 U.S.C. § 1331, jurisdiction is proper based upon a question or controversy arising under the Constitution and laws of the United States.

14. ursuant to 28 U.S.C. § 1391(e)(1)(C), venue is proper within the Western District of New York in that Plaintiff resides in the Town of Wellsville, County of Allegany, State of New York.

FACTUAL BACKGROUND

15. In June 2010, Plaintiff initiated the Civil Action against Mark Zuckerberg and Facebook, Inc. (the "Civil Defendants") in the Supreme Court for the State of New York, Allegany County. The Civil Defendants subsequently removed the Civil Action to the U.S. District Court for the Western District of New York.

16. Subsequently, on October 26, 2012, Plaintiff was arrested pursuant to a criminal complaint filed in New York County, the Southern District of New York.

17. On November 26, 2012, a federal grand jury, empaneled in the Southern District of New York, returned a two count indictment under case number 1:12-cr-00876 ALC (the "Indictment"), a copy of which is annexed hereto and incorporated herein as Exhibit A, charging Plaintiff with one count of mail fraud in violation of 18 U.S.C. § 1341, and one count of wire fraud in violation of 18 U.S.C. § 1343.

App.254a

18. The allegations contained in Count I of the Indictment relative to mail fraud state as follows:

"to wit, Ceglia filed a civil lawsuit against Facebook, Inc. and that company's founder and Chief Executive Officer. Mark Zuckerberg, fraudulently demanding а significant ownership stake in Facebook, Inc., and caused legal pleadings and other to delivered items be bv mail to Washington, D.C., among other places, from the Southern District of New York and elsewhere, including on or about April 11, 2011."

19. The allegations contained in Count 2 of the Indictment relative to wire fraud substantially mirror the mail fraud allegations of Count 1 and state as follows:

"to wit, Ceglia filed a civil lawsuit against Facebook, Inc. and that company's founder and Chief Executive Officer. Mark Zuckerberg. fraudulently demanding ล significant ownership stake in Facebook, Inc., and caused others to send interstate electronic communications in connection with that lawsuit, including on or about July 14, 2011, November 1, 2011 and December 8, 2011."

20. The Indictment brought in the Southern District of New York contains no allegations of prohibited conduct attributable to Plaintiff other than that Plaintiff filed and pursued the Civil Action in the Western District of New York. However, in an extrajudicial comment made to the public media,

App.255a

U.S. Attorney Preetinder S. Bharara stated that the criminal conduct attributable to Plaintiff was "dressing up a fraud as a lawsuit." (*See*, New York Times article, *Man Claiming Facebook Ownership Arrested on Fraud Charges*, by Peter Lattrnan, October 26, 2012, 2:44 p.m.).

21. In the Government's opposition to Plaintiff's motion to change venue, the Government amplified its position by stating that every future filing made in the Civil Action would be subject to criminal prosecution on the same basis as the charges brought in the Indictment.

22. To be sure, the Government states, "Not only did the ongoing fraud continue in Manhattan when Ceglia's New York City-based attorneys served certain legal documents, including the amended complaint, on the Civil Defendant's counsel in, among other places, Washington, D.C., but each and every affirmative act in furtherance of the ongoing fraud was completed in New York when, among other things, counsel for the Civil Defendants were served by Ceglia's attorneys with the various legal documents that he has employed to further his fraudulent scheme to defraud California-based Zuckerberg and Facebook, Inc." (See, Government's Memorandum of Law in Opposition to Defendant Ceglia's Motion to Transfer Venue, Case: 1:12-cr-00876-ALC, Document #21, page 11, paragraph 2).

23. This affirmation makes clear Defendants' position that each time counsel for the Civil Defendants in the pending Civil Action receive electronic communications (*e.g.*, email) from the Court presiding over the Civil Action, or from Plaintiff's attorneys, it is an affirmative act in furtherance of

App.256a

"an ongoing fraud" subject to further criminal charges and prosecution. (*See, id.).*

24. In addition to the Government's ongoing threats of criminal prosecution against Plaintiff and his counsel for pursuing the Civil Action, is the gravely troubling relationship and history between the U.S. Attorney, Defendant Preetinder Bharara, the defense lawyers in the Civil Action and their law firm.

25. The law firm, Gibson, Dunn & Crutcher, LLP ("Gibson Dunn"), which represents the Civil Defendants, has assigned that case to two of the firm's lawyers, both of whom are former federal prosecutors in the Southern District of New York. Equally troubling is the well known fact that Gibson Dunn partners have been and continue to be active and substantial financial political contributors to the current federal administration ("the Administration") in which Defendant Holder serves as Attorney General.

26. Further, the current U.S. Attorney for the Southern District of New York, Defendant Preetinder Bharara, was employed as an attorney at Gibson Dunn for four years prior to his political appointment as U.S. Attorney by the current Administration. The appearance of impropriety is obvious and the aligned legal representation is a conflict of interest requiring the disqualification and removal of the U.S. Attorney for the Southern District of New York, Gibson Dunn, or both.

27. The Civil Defendants are widely known to be active, substantial and influential political contributors to the Administration. 28. If Plaintiff prevails against the Civil Defendants in the Civil Action, it will have a substantial adverse financial effect upon those who control Facebook, Inc. and Mark Zuckerberg, the Civil Defendants.

29. For the reasons hereinafter alleged, the prosecution and threat of future prosecution of Plaintiff and his lawyers for pursuing the Civil Action amounts to an infringement of Plaintiff's First and Seventh Amendment rights, by chilling the exercise thereof and causing him irreparable harm.

FIRST COUNT

(MAIL FRAUD AND WIRE FRAUD CANNOT HAVE BEEN COMMITTED UNDER THE FACTS ALLEGED IN THE CRIMINAL ACTION)

30. Plaintiff realleges paragraphs 1 through 29 above as if the same were set forth at length herein.

31. The facts alleged in the Indictment to support the Criminal Case against Plaintiff are the following:

- a. Plaintiff "engaged in a multi-billion dollar scheme to defraud Facebook, Inc. and Mark Zuckerberg and to corrupt the federal judicial process";
- b. Plaintiff, in furtherance of the scheme to defraud, "doctored or otherwise fraudulently converted a legitimate contract with Zuckerberg... to falsely make it appear as though he had entered into an agreement with Zuckerberg in which Zuckerberg agreed to provide Ceglia with at least a 50% interest in Facebook";

- c. "As a further part of the scheme to defraud, ... [Plaintiff] filed a civil lawsuit... against Mark Zuckerberg and Facebook, Inc.,... to falsely and fraudulently allege his ownership interest in Facebook";
- d. "As a further part of the scheme to defraud, [Plaintiff] manufactured evidence, including purported e-mails with Mark Zuckerberg, to support his false and fraudulent lawsuit and also destroyed evidence that was inconsistent with that lawsuit's false claim";
- Plaintiff "filed a civil lawsuit against e. Facebook, Inc. and that company's founder and Chief Executive Officer. Mark Zuckerberg, fraudulently demanding a significant ownership stake in Facebook, Inc., and caused legal pleadings and other items to be delivered by mail to Washington, D.C., among other places, from the Southern District of New York and elsewhere, including on or about April 11, 2011";
- f. Plaintiff "filed a civil lawsuit against Facebook, Inc. and that company's founder and Chief Executive Officer. Mark Zuckerberg, fraudulently demanding а significant ownership stake in Facebook, Inc., and caused others to send interstate electronic communications in connection with that lawsuit, including on or about July 14, 2011, November 1, 2011, and December 8, 2011."

App.259a

32. Defendant Preet Bharara signed and filed the Indictment on or about November 26, 2012.

33. The sealed criminal complaint against Plaintiff for Mail Fraud and Wire Fraud was filed on or about October 25, 2012.

34. The criminal complaint is based, *inter alia*, upon interviews the complainant Postal Inspector had with Facebook, Inc.'s CEO, Mark Zuckerberg.

35. During Zuckerberg's interview by the Postal Inspector, Zuckerberg denied that he had conceived of the idea of the Facebook website as of April 28, 2003, when, as Plaintiff alleged in the Civil Action, he and Zuckerberg signed the contract upon which Plaintiff filed suit in the Civil Action.

36. During his interview by the Postal Inspector, Zuckerberg denied that he wrote or received any of the e-mails that Plaintiff cited in the Amended Complaint in the Civil Action.

37. At all relevant times, Mark Zuckerberg and Facebook, Inc., through its CEO, Mark Zuckerberg, have known that the contract upon which Plaintiff's Amended Complaint in the Civil Action is based, is, and can only be, either an authentic document or a document that was fraudulently converted and, therefore, not authentic and a fraud.

38. At all relevant times Mark Zuckerberg and Facebook, Inc., through its CEO, Mark Zuckerberg, have known that the e-mails purportedly written by or to Zuckerberg, to which Plaintiff refers in the Amended Complaint in the Civil Action, can only be either authentic documents or documents that were

App.260a

fraudulently created and which are not, therefore, authentic.

39. Mark Zuckerberg and Facebook, Inc. assert that the contract referred to in paragraph 37 above was fraudulently created and is, therefore, not authentic.

40. Mark Zuckerberg and Facebook, Inc. assert that the e-mails referred to in paragraph 38 above were fraudulently created and are not, therefore, authentic.

41. Mark Zuckerberg and Facebook, Inc. assert that Plaintiff knew at all relevant times that the contract referred to in paragraph 37 is a fraud.

42. Mark Zuckerberg and Facebook, Inc. assert that Plaintiff knew at all relevant times that the emails referred to in paragraph 38 are fraudulent.

43. Based upon the aforesaid undisputed facts, if the contract and e-mails referred to above were known by Mark Zuckerberg and Facebook, Inc. to be fraudulent, no deception of them can have occurred, and there cannot have been a scheme to defraud them by reason of Plaintiff's filing of the Amended Complaint and the other litigation-related filings and communications in the Civil Action.

44. In addition, if the contract and e-mails referred to above are authentic and not fraudulent, there cannot have been a scheme to defraud Mark Zuckerberg or Facebook, Inc. by reason of Plaintiffs filing of the Amended Complaint and the other litigation-related filings and communications in the Civil Action.

SECOND COUNT (THE FILING, MAILING AND SERVING OF CIVIL LITIGATION DOCUMENTS CANNOT CONSTITUTE MAIL FRAUD OR WIRE FRAUD AS CHARGED IN THE CRIMINAL ACTION)

45. Plaintiff realleges paragraphs 1 through 44 above as if the same were set forth at length herein.

46. The filing and serving of civil litigation documents by mail or electronically is ordinary litigation practice.

47. Charging persons with the crimes of mail fraud and/or wire fraud for filing and serving civil litigation documents by mail or electronically has been rejected by the federal courts on policy grounds because doing so is considered to be "merely 'artfully pleaded claims for malicious prosecution' and because "prosecuting litigation activities as federal crimes would undermine the policies of access and finality that animate our legal system." *See United States v. Pendergraft*, 297 F.3d 1198, 1208 (11th Cir. 2002).

48. Plaintiff's and his attorneys' filing and serving of civil litigation documents in the Civil Action does not satisfy the necessary elements of criminal wire fraud or mail fraud as a matter of judicial and public policy.

THIRD COUNT (THE COMMENCEMENT OF THE CRIMINAL ACTION AGAINST PLAINTIFF VIOLATES HIS RIGHTS UNDER THE FIRST AND SEVENTH AMENDMENTS)

49. Plaintiff realleges paragraphs 1 through 48 above as if the same were set forth at length herein.

50. The Defendants, by commencing and continuing the Criminal Action and by threatening Plaintiff and his attorneys with future prosecutions for pursuing the Civil Action amounts to a continuing violation of Plaintiff's tights under the First and Seventh Amendments to the Constitution.

51. On May 10, 2013, at a hearing in this action, Defendants' counsel was unable to state in response to a question from the Court whether Defendants intend to prosecute Plaintiff and *his* counsel if they take actions on behalf of Plaintiff in furtherance of the Civil Action, stating that she did not know what the Defendants were doing in the Southern District of New York. This non-response by Defendants' counsel carries with it the chilling implication that Plaintiff and his lawyers will be at risk of criminal prosecution should they continue to pursue and represent, respectively, Plaintiff's rights in the Civil Action.

52. The Defendants' actions have chilled, are chilling, and are intended to chill Plaintiffs constitutional right to access the courts and to petition for redress of grievances under the First Amendment by infringing upon his access to the civil courts and by infringing upon his right to a civil jury

App.263a

trial against the Civil Defendants under the Seventh Amendment.

53. Plaintiff asserts, that as a consequence of Defendants' conduct, a private citizen can now be forced to forego seeking the good faith redress of a grievance through the civil courts by pursuing ordinary litigation by facing the prospect of federal criminal prosecution merely by doing so.

54. The actions of the Defendants amount to an improper and deliberate attempt to obstruct the pursuit of the Civil Action in the Western District of New York.

55. Absent the protection of an Order enjoining the Defendants from prosecuting the Criminal Action and from commencing future prosecutions by reason of Plaintiff pursuing the Civil Action, Plaintiff's First and Seventh Amendment rights will be irreparably harmed.

FOURTH COUNT (THIS COURT MAY ENJOIN THE CRIMINAL, PROSECUTION IN AID OF ITS JURISDICTION)

56. Plaintiff realleges paragraphs 1 through 55 above as if the same were set forth at length herein.

57. This Court has jurisdiction over the Civil Action.

58. The Criminal Action against Plaintiff charges that the ordinary litigation practices in which he and his attorneys are engaged in the Civil Action are and will be crimes under the federal Mail Fraud and Wire Fraud statutes.

App.264a

59. The effect of the Indictment is to chill Plaintiff's and his attorneys' pursuit of the Civil Action by threatening them with criminal prosecution for performing the ordinary litigation activities associated with civil litigation such as the Civil Action.

60. The Criminal Action against Plaintiff, and the threatened criminal prosecution of Plaintiff and his attorneys, has the direct and substantial effect of interfering with this Court's jurisdiction in the Civil Action.

61. This Court has inherent authority to prevent by way of injunction the interference with its jurisdiction, as well as statutory authority under 28 U.S.C. § 1651 to issue "all writs necessary or appropriate in aid of [its]...jurisdiction[] and agreeable to the usages and principles of law."

62. In the absence of the issuance of an injunction against Defendants' prosecution of the Criminal Action and any future prosecution of Plaintiff and his attorneys for pursuing the Civil Action, the jurisdiction of this Court in the Civil Action will continue to be improperly interfered with.

WHEREFORE, Plaintiff respectfully demands the following relief:

- A. A declaration that Defendants have violated Plaintiff's fundamental constitutional rights as set forth in this Amended Complaint;
- B. A declaration that the Mail and Wire Fraud Statutes, § 1341 and § 1343, as they have been applied to Plaintiff are unconstitutional;

- C. A preliminary and permanent injunction to prevent Defendants and those subject to injunction under Fed. R. Civ. P. 65(d)(2) from interfering with Plaintiff's exercise of his fundamental rights to pursue the Civil Action as set forth in this Amended Complaint;
- D. A preliminary and permanent injunction barring the Defendants and those subject to injunction under Fed. R. Civ. P. 65(d)(2) from prosecuting the Criminal Action against Plaintiff;
- E. A preliminary and permanent injunction barring the Defendants and those subject to injunction under Fed. R. Civ. P. 65(d)(2) from prosecuting Plaintiff or his attorneys for filing and serving litigation documents in the Civil Action;
- F. Awarding Plaintiff his reasonable attorney's fees, costs and expenses; and
- G. Awarding such other and further relief as this Court may deem just and proper.

Respectfully submitted,

<u>/s/ Robert Ross Fogg</u> Robert Ross Fogg, esq. 69 Delaware Avenue, Suite 600 Buffalo, NY 14202 Telephone: (716) 853-3644 Facsimile: (716) 852-6782 Email: rrfogg711@roadrunner.com App.266a

Joseph M. Alioto, Esq. Alioto Law Firm 225 Bush Street, 16th Floor San Francisco, CA 94104 Telephone: (415) 434-8900 Facsimile: (415) 434-9200 Email: jmalioto@aliotolaw.com Appearing Pro Hac Vice

Gil D. Messina Messina Law Firm, P.C. 961 Holmdel Road Holmdel, NJ 07733 Telephone: (732) 332-9300 Facsimile: (732) 332-9301 email: gmessina@messinalawfirm.com

Paul Argentieri, Esq. Paul Argentieri & Associates 188 Main Street Hornell, New York 14843 Telephone: (607) 324-3232 Facsimile: (607) 324-6188 Email: paul.argentieri@gmail.com Attorneys for Plaintiff, Paul D. Ceglia

Dated: June 21, 2013

App.267a

RELEVANT CONSTITUTIONAL PROVISIONS, STATUTES AND JUDICIAL RULES

A. Constitutional Provisions

1. U.S. Constitution, First Amendment

Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof; or abridging the freedom of speech, or of the press; or the right of the people peaceably to assemble, and to petition the government for a redress of grievances.

2. U.S. Constitution, Seventh Amendment

In suits at common law, where the value in controversy shall exceed twenty dollars, the right of trial by jury shall be preserved, and no fact tried by a jury, shall be otherwise reexamined in any court of the United States, than according to the rules of the common law.

B. Statutory Provisions

1. Judicial Function Exception (18 U.S.C. § 1001(b))

(a) Except as otherwise provided in this section, whoever, in any matter within the jurisdiction of the executive, legislative, or judicial branch of the Government of the United States, knowingly and willfully—

(1) falsifies, conceals, or covers up by any trick, scheme, or device a material fact;

- (2) makes any materially false, fictitious, or fraudulent statement or representation; or
- (3) makes or uses any false writing or document knowing the same to contain any materially false, fictitious, or fraudulent statement or entry;

shall be fined under this title, imprisoned not more than 5 years or, if the offense involves international or domestic terrorism (as defined in section 2331), imprisoned not more than 8 years, or both. If the matter relates to an offense under chapter 109A, 109B, 110, or 117, or section 1591, then the term of imprisonment imposed under this section shall be not more than 8 years.

(b) Subsection (a) does not apply to a party to a judicial proceeding, or that party's counsel, for statements, representations, writings or documents submitted by such party or counsel to a judge or magistrate in that proceeding.

2. Mail Fraud Statute (18 U.S. Code § 1341)

Whoever, having devised or intending to devise any scheme or artifice to defraud, or for obtaining money or property by means of false or fraudulent pretenses, representations, or promises, or to sell, dispose of, loan, exchange, alter, give away, distribute, supply, or furnish or procure for unlawful use any counterfeit or spurious coin, obligation, security, or other article, or anything represented to be or intimated or held out to be such counterfeit or spurious article, for the purpose of executing such scheme or artifice or attempting so to do, places in

App.269a

any post office or authorized depository for mail matter, any matter or thing whatever to be sent or delivered by the Postal Service, or deposits or causes to be deposited any matter or thing whatever to be sent or delivered by any private or commercial interstate carrier, or takes or receives therefrom, any such matter or thing, or knowingly causes to be delivered by mail or such carrier according to the direction thereon, or at the place at which it is directed to be delivered by the person to whom it is addressed, any such matter or thing, shall be fined under this title or imprisoned not more than 20 years, or both. If the violation occurs in relation to, or involving any benefit authorized, transported, transmitted, transferred, disbursed, or paid in connection with, a presidentially declared major disaster or emergency (as those terms are defined in section 102 of the Robert T. Stafford Disaster Relief and Emergency Assistance Act (42 U.S.C. 5122)), or affects a financial institution, such person shall be fined not more than \$1,000,000 or imprisoned not more than 30 years, or both.

3. Wire Fraud Statute (18 U.S. Code § 1343)

Whoever, having devised or intending to devise any scheme or artifice to defraud, or for obtaining money or property by means of false or fraudulent pretenses, representations, or promises, transmits or causes to be transmitted by means of wire, radio, or television communication in interstate or foreign commerce, any writings, signs, signals, pictures, or sounds for the purpose of executing such scheme or artifice, shall be fined under this title or imprisoned not more than 20 years, or both. If the violation occurs in relation to, or involving any benefit

App.270a

authorized, transported, transmitted, transferred, disbursed, or paid in connection with, a presidentially declared major disaster or emergency (as those terms are defined in section 102 of the Robert T. Stafford Disaster Relief and Emergency Assistance Act (42 U.S.C. 5122)), or affects a financial institution, such person shall be fined not more than \$1,000,000 or imprisoned not more than 30 years, or both.

4. Rules Enabling Act (28 U.S. Code § 2072)

(a) The Supreme Court shall have the power to prescribe general rules of practice and procedure and rules of evidence for cases in the United States district courts (including proceedings before magistrate judges thereof) and courts of appeals.

(b) Such rules shall not abridge, enlarge or modify any substantive right. All laws in conflict with such rules shall be of no further force or effect after such rules have taken effect.

Such rules may define when a ruling of a district court is final for the purposes of appeal under section 1291 of this title.

C. Judicial Rules

1. Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 12(c), (d)

Rule 12. Defenses and Objections: When and How Presented; Motion for Judgment on the Pleadings; Consolidating Motions; Waiving Defenses; Pretrial Hearing

[...]

(c) Motion for Judgment on the Pleadings. After the pleadings are closed—but early enough not to delay trial—a party may move for judgment on the pleadings.

(d) Result of Presenting Matters Outside the Pleadings. If, on a motion under Rule 12(b)(6) or 12(c), matters outside the pleadings are presented to and not excluded by the court, the motion must be treated as one for summary judgment under Rule 56. All parties must be given a reasonable opportunity to present all the material that is pertinent to the motion.

2. Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 38. Right to a Jury Trial

Demand

(a) Right Preserved. The right of trial by jury as declared by the Seventh Amendment to the Constitution—or as provided by a federal statute—is preserved to the parties inviolate.

3. Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 39. Trial by Jury or by the Court

(a) When a Demand Is Made. When a jury trial has been demanded under Rule 38, the action must be designated on the docket as a jury action. The trial on all issues so demanded must be by jury unless:

 the parties or their attorneys file a stipulation to a nonjury trial or so stipulate on the record; or (2) the court, on motion or on its own, finds that on some or all of those issues there is no federal right to a jury trial.

4. Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 56. Summary Judgment

(a) Motion for Summary Judgment or Partial Summary Judgment. A party may move for summary judgment, identifying each claim or defense—or the part of each claim or defense—on which summary judgment is sought. The court shall grant summary judgment if the movant shows that there is no genuine dispute as to any material fact and the movant is entitled to judgment as a matter of law. The court should state on the record the reasons for granting or denying the motion.

[...]

- (c) Procedures.
- (1) Supporting Factual Positions. A party asserting that a fact cannot be or is genuinely disputed must support the assertion by:
 - (A) citing to particular parts of materials in the record. including depositions, electronically documents. stored information, affidavits or declarations, stipulations (including those made for purposes of the motion only). admissions, interrogatory answers, or other materials; or
 - (B) showing that the materials cited do not establish the absence or presence of a genuine dispute, or that an adverse

party cannot produce admissible evidence to support the fact.

(2) Objection That a Fact Is Not Supported by Admissible Evidence. A party may object that the material cited to support or dispute a fact cannot be presented in a form that would be admissible in evidence.

[...]

(4) Affidavits or Declarations. An affidavit or declaration used to support or oppose a motion must be made on personal knowledge, set out facts that would be admissible in evidence, and show that the affiant or declarant is competent to testify on the matters stated.

5. Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 72. Magistrate Judges

[...]

- (b) Dispositive Motions and Prisoner Petitions.
- (1) Findings and Recommendations. А magistrate judge must promptly conduct the required proceedings when assigned, without the parties' consent, to hear a pretrial matter dispositive of a claim or defense or a prisoner petition challenging the conditions of confinement. A record must be made of all evidentiary proceedings and may, at the magistrate judge's discretion, be made of any other proceedings. The magistrate judge must enter a recommended disposition. including. if appropriate, proposed

findings of fact. The clerk must promptly mail a copy to each party.

- (2) Objections. Within 14 days after being served with a copy of the recommended disposition, a party may serve and file specific written objections the to proposed findings and recommendations. A party may respond to another party's objections within 14 days after being served with a copy. Unless the district judge orders otherwise, the objecting party must promptly arrange for transcribing the record, or whatever portions of it the parties agree to or the magistrate judge considers sufficient.
- (3) Resolving Objections. The district judge must determine de novo any part of the magistrate judge's disposition that has been properly objected to. The district judge may accept, reject, or modify the recommended disposition; receive further evidence; or return the matter to the magistrate judge with instructions.

6. Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 83(b). Rules by District Courts; Judge's Directives

[...]

(b) Procedure When There Is No Controlling Law. A judge may regulate practice in any manner consistent with federal law, rules adopted under 28 U.S.C. §§ 2072 and 2075, and the district's local rules. No sanction or other disadvantage may be imposed for noncompliance with any requirement not in federal law, federal rules, or the local rules unless the alleged violator has been furnished in the particular case with actual notice of the requirement.

7. Federal Rule of Evidence 901. Authenticating or Identifying Evidence

(a) In General. To satisfy the requirement of authenticating or identifying an item of evidence, the proponent must produce evidence sufficient to support a finding that the item is what the proponent claims it is.

(b) Examples. The following are examples only—not a complete list—of evidence that satisfies the requirement:

- (1) Testimony of a Witness with Knowledge. Testimony that an item is what it is claimed to be.
- (2) Nonexpert Opinion About Handwriting. A nonexpert's opinion that handwriting is genuine, based on a familiarity with it that was not acquired for the current litigation.
- (3) Comparison by an Expert Witness or the Trier of Fact. A comparison with an authenticated specimen by an expert witness or the trier of fact.

8. Federal Rule of Evidence 1008. Functions of the Court and Jury

Ordinarily, the court determines whether the proponent has fulfilled the factual conditions for admitting other evidence of the content of a writing, recording, or photograph under Rule 1004 or 1005.

App.276a

But in a jury trial, the jury determines—in accordance with Rule 104(b)—any issue about whether:

- (a) an asserted writing, recording, or photograph ever existed;
- (b) another one produced at the trial or hearing is the original; or
- (c) other evidence of content accurately reflects the content.

App.277a

INDICTMENT (NOVEMBER 26, 2012)

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT SOUTHERN DISTRICT OF NEW YORK

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,

v.

PAUL CEGLIA,

Defendant.

12 Crim 876

COUNT ONE (Mail Fraud)

The Grand Jury charges:

Introduction

1. At all times relevant to this Indictment, Facebook, Inc. was, and remains to this day, an Internet corporation that runs the social networking website, Facebook. Facebook was founded by Mark Zuckerberg ("Zuckerberg") together with his college roommates and fellow Harvard University students, Eduardo Saverin, Dustin Moskovitz, and Chris Hughes. Facebook officially launched at Harvard in the afternoon of on or about February 4, 2004. At that time, the website was available on the Internet at the domain name, "thefacebook.com," but its

App.278a

membership was limited to Harvard students and only accessible by those with a Harvard e-mail address. Over time, the website's membership expanded to other colleges in the Boston area, the Ivy League, and Stanford University before it eventually was made available to anyone aged 13 and over. As of November 2012, Facebook, Inc. reported that its website has over one billion active users.

2. Since in or about July 2004, Mark Zuckerberg has served as the Chief Executive Officer and a member of the board of directors of Facebook, Inc. Beginning in or about January 2012, Zuckerberg also became chairman of the board of directors of Facebook, Inc.

3. On or about May 18, 2012, Facebook, Inc. held an initial public offering. Mark Zuckerberg's personal interest in Facebook is presently considered to be worth billions of dollars.

The Scheme to Defraud

4. From at least in or about June 2010, up to and including in or about October 2012, PAUL CEGLIA, the defendant, engaged in a multi-billion dollar scheme to defraud Facebook, Inc. and Mark Zuckerberg and to corrupt the federal judicial process.

5. In furtherance of the scheme to defraud, PAUL CEGLIA, the defendant, doctored or otherwise fraudulently converted a legitimate contract that he had with Mark Zuckerberg, dated April 28, 2003—in which Zuckerberg agreed to perform certain programming work for CEGLIA wholly unrelated to the Facebook website, in exchange for an agreed

App.279a

upon fee—to falsely make it appear as though he had entered into an agreement with Zuckerberg in which Zuckerberg agreed to provide CEGLIA with at least a 50% interest in Facebook.

6. As a further part of the scheme to defraud, on or about June 30, 2010, PAUL CEGLIA, the defendant, filed a civil lawsuit in the Supreme Court for the State of New York, Allegany County, against Mark Zuckerberg and Facebook, Inc., which was thereafter removed to the United States District Court for the Western District of New York, to falsely and fraudulently allege his ownership interest in Facebook.

7. As a further part of the scheme to defraud, PAUL CEGLIA, the defendant, manufactured evidence, including purported e-mails with Mark Zuckerberg, to support his false and fraudulent lawsuit and also destroyed evidence that was inconsistent with that lawsuit's false claim.

Statutory Allegations

8. From at least in or about June 2010, up to and including in or about October 2012, in the Southern District of New York and elsewhere, PAUL CEGLIA, the defendant, willfully and knowingly, having devised and intending to devise a scheme and artifice to defraud, and for obtaining money and property by means of false and fraudulent pretenses, representations and promises, for the purpose of executing such scheme and artifice and attempting so to do, did place and caused to be placed in a post office and authorized depository for mail matter, matters and things to be sent and delivered by the Postal Service, and did deposit and cause to be

App.280a

deposited matters and things to be sent and delivered by private and commercial interstate carriers, and did take and receive and cause to be taken and received therefrom, such matters and things, and did cause to be delivered by mail and such carriers, according to the direction thereon, such matters and things, to wit, CEGLIA filed a civil lawsuit against Facebook, Inc. and that company's Executive founder and Chief Officer, Mark Zuckerberg, fraudulently demanding a significant ownership stake in Facebook, Inc., and caused legal pleadings and other items to be delivered by mail to Washington, D.C., among other places, from the Southern District of New York and elsewhere, including on or about April 11, 2011.

(Title 18, United States Code, Sections 1341 and 2.)

COUNT TWO (Wire Fraud)

The Grand Jury further charges:

9. The allegations contained in paragraphs 1 through 7 above are hereby repeated, realleged, and incorporated by reference as if fully set forth herein.

10. From at least in or about June 2010, up to and including in or about October 2012, in the Southern District of New York and elsewhere, PAUL CEGLIA, the defendant, willfully and knowingly, having devised and intending to devise a scheme and artifice to defraud, and for obtaining money and property by means of false and fraudulent pretenses, representations, and promises, did transmit and cause to be transmitted by means of wire communication in interstate and foreign commerce, writings, signs, signals, pictures, and sounds for the purpose of executing such scheme and artifice, to wit, CEGLIA filed a civil lawsuit against Facebook, Inc. and that company's founder and chief Executive Officer, Mark Zuckerberg, fraudulently demanding a significant ownership stake in Facebook, Inc., and caused others to send interstate electronic communications in connection with that lawsuit, including on or about July 14, 2011, November 1, 2011, and December 8, 2011.

(Title 18, United States Code, Sections 1343 and 2.)

FORFEITURE ALLEGATION AS TO COUNT ONE

11. As a result of committing the offense alleged in Count One of this Indictment, PAUL CEGLIA, the defendant, shall forfeit to the United States pursuant to Title 18, United States Code, Section 981(a)(1)(C) and Title 2B, United States Code, Section 2461(c), any property constituting or derived from proceeds obtained directly or indirectly as a result of the mail fraud offense alleged in Count One of this Indictment, and any property traceable to such property.

Substitute Asset Provision

12. If any of the above-described forfeitable property, as a result of any act or omission of the defendant:

- a. cannot be located upon the exercise of due diligence;
- b. has been transferred or sold to, or deposited with, a third person;

- c. has been placed beyond the jurisdiction of the Court;
- d. has been substantially diminished in value; or
- e. has been commingled with other property which cannot be subdivided without difficulty;

it is the intent of the United States, pursuant to Title 21, United States Code, Section 853(p), to seek forfeiture of any other property of PAUL CEGLIA, the defendant, up to the value of the above forfeitable property.

(Title 18, united states Code, Section 981(a)(1)(C);
Title 28, United States Code, Section 2461(c), Title
18, United States Code, Section 1341, and Title 21, United States Code, Section 853.)

FORFEITURE ALLEGATION AS TO COUNT TWO

13. As a result of committing the offense alleged in Count Two of this Indictment, PAUL CEGLIA, the defendant, shall forfeit to the United states, pursuant to Title 18, United States Code, Section 982(a)(2)(A), any property constituting, or derived from, proceeds obtained, directly or indirectly, as a result of the wire fraud offense alleged in Count Two of this Indictment, and any property traceable to such property.

Substitute Asset Provision

14. If any of the above-described forfeitable property, as a result of any act or omission of the defendant:

- cannot be located upon the exercise of due a. diligence;
- has been transferred or sold to, or deposited b. with, a third person;
- has been placed beyond the jurisdiction of c. the Court;
- d. has been substantially diminished in value; or
- has been commingled with other property e. which cannot be subdivided without difficulty;

it is the intent of the United States, pursuant to Title 18, United States Code, pursuant to Title 21, United States Code, Section 853(p), to seek forfeiture of any other property of PAUL CEGLIA, the defendant, up to the value of the above forfeitable property.

(Title 18, United States Code, Section 982(a)(2)(A); and Title 21, United States Code, Section 853.)

<u>/s/</u>

Foreperson

/s/ Preet Brarara **United States Attorney**

App.284a

SEALED (CRIMINAL) COMPLAINT OCTOBER 25, 2012

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,

v.

PAUL CEGLIA,

Defendant.

12 MAG 2842 Violations of 18 U.S.C. §§ 1341, 1343, and 2 County of Offense: New York

Before: The Honorable Henry B. PITTMAN Hon. Michael H. DOLINGER

Southern District of New York, ss.:

DOUGLAS VEATCH, being duly sworn, deposes and says that he is a Postal Inspector with the United States Postal Inspection Service ("USPIS"), and charges as follows:

COUNT ONE (Mail Fraud)

1. From at least in or about June 2010 up to and including in or about October 2012, in the Southern District of New York and elsewhere, PAUL CEGLIA, the defendant, willfully and knowingly, having devised and intending to devise a scheme and artifice to defraud, and for obtaining money and property by means of false and fraudulent pretenses, representations and promises, for the purpose of executing such scheme and artifice and attempting so to do, would and did place and caused to be placed in a post office and authorized depository for mail matter, matters and things to be sent and delivered by the Postal Service, and would and did deposit and cause to be deposited matters and things to be sent and delivered by private and commercial interstate carriers, and would and did take and receive and cause to be taken and received therefrom, such matters and things, and would and did cause to be delivered by mail and such carriers, according to the direction thereon, such matters and things, to wit, CEGLIA filed a lawsuit against Facebook, Inc. and Facebook's founder and Chief Executive Officer, Mark Zuckerberg falsely demanding a significant ownership stake in Facebook, Inc. and caused legal pleadings and other items to be delivered by mail to Washington, D.C., among other places, from the Southern District of New York and elsewhere, including on or about April 11, 2011.

(Title 18, United States Code, Sections 1341 and 2.)

COUNT TWO (Wire Fraud)

2. From at least in or about June 2010 up to and including in or about October 2012, in the Southern District of New York and elsewhere, PAUL CEGLIA, the defendant, willfully and knowingly, having devised and intending to devise a scheme and artifice to defraud, and for obtaining money and property by means of false and fraudulent pretenses, representations, and promises, did transmit and cause to be transmitted by means of wire communication in interstate and foreign commerce,

App.286a

writings, signs, signals, pictures, and sounds for the purpose of executing such scheme and artifice, to wit, CEGLIA filed a lawsuit against Facebook, Inc. and Facebook's founder and Chief Executive Officer, Mark Zuckerberg falsely demanding a significant ownership stake in Facebook, Inc. and CEGLIA caused others to send interstate electronic communications in connection with the lawsuit, including on or about July 14, 2011, November 1, 2011 and December 8, 2011.

(Title 18, United States Code, Sections 1343 and 2.)

The bases for my knowledge and the foregoing charges are, in part, as follows:

3. I am a Postal Inspector with the USPIS, and I have been involved in the investigation of this matter. The information contained in this affidavit is based upon my personal knowledge and my review of documents and records gathered during the course of this investigation, as well as information obtained, directly and indirectly, from other sources and law enforcement agents. Because this affidavit is being submitted for the limited purpose of establishing probable cause, it does not include all of the facts I have learned during the course of the investigation. Where the contents of documents and the actions, statements and conversations of others are reported herein, they are reported in substance and in part, except where otherwise indicated.

BACKGROUND ON FACEBOOK

4. Based on my review of publicly available records and publications regarding Facebook, Inc.

App.287a

("Facebook") and my interviews of various witnesses, among other things, I have learned the following:

- Facebook is a social networking service and a. website which launched in or around February 2004. At present, Facebook represents it has over one billion active users. Users must register before using the website, after which they may create a personal profile, add other users as friends, exchange messages. including and automatic notifications when they update their profiles. Additionally, users may join common-interest user groups organized by workplace, school or college, or other characteristics, and categorize their friends into lists. Facebook, Inc. has over 3,000 employees, and offices in 15 different countries.
- Facebook was founded by Mark Zuckerberg b. ("Zuckerberg"), together with his college roommates and fellow Harvard University students. Eduardo Saverin. Dustin Moskovitz and Chris Hughes. Facebook officially launched at Harvard in the afternoon on or about February 4, 2004. At that time, the website was available on the Internet the domain at name. "thefacebook.com," but its membership was limited to Harvard students and only accessible by those with a Harvard email Over time. the website's address. membership expanded to other colleges in the Boston area, the Ivy League, and Stanford University before it eventually

was made available to anyone aged 13 and over.

- c. Mark Zuckerberg has served as the Chief Executive Officer and a member of the board of directors of Facebook since in or about July 2004. Beginning in or about January 2012, Mark Zuckerberg also became chairman of the board of directors at Facebook.
- d. On or about May 18, 2012, Facebook, Inc. held its initial public offering (the "IPO"). Zuckerberg's interest in Facebook is presently considered to be worth billions of dollars.

OVERVIEW OF THE DEFENDANT'S SCHEME TO DEFRAUD

5. Based on my review of documents, interviews with witnesses, and materials obtained pursuant to search warrant, among other things, and as set forth in greater detail below, there is probable cause to believe that PAUL CEGLIA, the defendant, an online businessman, has engaged in a multi-billion dollar scheme to defraud Facebook and Mark Zuckerberg. CEGLIA filed a federal lawsuit falsely claiming that he was entitled to at least a 50% interest in Facebook. Specifically, as set forth below, in April 2003, Zuckerberg entered into a contract with CEGLIA in which Zuckerberg agreed to perform certain programming work for CEGLIA in exchange for a fee; that contract had nothing to do with Facebook and did not make any reference to Facebook, let alone give CEGLIA an interest in it. Years later; CEGLIA filed suit against Facebook and Zuckerberg alleging that the contract gave him a 50% interest in Facebook. To support his lawsuit, CEGLIA replaced page one of the actual contract with a new page one doctored to make it appear as though Zuckerberg agreed to provide CEGLIA with an interest in Facebook; CEGLIA manufactured evidence. including purported emails with Zuckerberg, to support his false claim to an interest in Facebook; and CEGLIA destroyed evidence that was inconsistent with his false claim. Through these and other deceitful acts, and together with the numerous material misrepresentations that CEGLIA has made under penalty of perjury, CEGLIA has deliberately engaged in a systematic effort to defraud Facebook and Zuckerberg and to corrupt the federal judicial process.

CEGLIA'S CIVIL ACTION

6. Based on my review of publicly available documents filed in *Paul D. Ceglia v. Mark Elliot Zuckerberg, et al.*, a civil action pending in the United States District Court for the Western District of New York before the Honorable Richard J. Arcara, United States District Judge, and referred to the Honorable Leslie G. Foschio, United States Magistrate Judge (the "Civil Action"), I have learned the following, among other things:

a. On or about June 30, 2010, PAUL CEGLIA, the defendant, through counsel, filed a twopage complaint (the "Complaint") in the Supreme Court for the State of New York, Allegany County against Zuckerberg and Facebook. The Complaint alleges, in sum and substance, and among other things, that CEGLIA has an 84% interest in Facebook pursuant to a purported contract, dated April 28, 2003, between CEGLIA and Zuckerberg.

b. On or about April 11, 2011, after the case was removed to federal court, CEGLIA, through counsel, filed a 25-page amended complaint (the "Amended Complaint"), alleging, in sum and substance, that CEGLIA was entitled to a 50% interest in Facebook.¹ On or about June 12, 2011, CEGLIA signed and filed a declaration, under penalty of perjury, in which he affirmed the truth of the allegations in the "June Amended Complaint (the 12Declaration"). In the Amended Complaint and the June 12 Declaration, CEGLIA alleges, in sum and substance and among other things, that:

¹According to a certificate of service signed by CEGLIA's counsel, the Amended Complaint was served via electronic notification and by mail on various attorneys located in New York, New York; Buffalo, New York; and Washington, D.C. In connection with the ongoing litigation between CEGLIA, Zuckerberg and Facebook, attorneys for CEGLIA located in various states, including California and Ohio, have served various legal documents via interstate email communication. On or about July 22, 2011, counsel for CEGLIA located in San Diego, California, filed a declaration electronically, and served it by email, on counsel for Facebook located in New York, New York. On or about November 1, 2011 and December 8, 2011, counsel for CEGLIA located in Lakewood, Ohio, filed electronically a notice of motion, memorandum of law and several declarations, among other things, and served them by email on counsel for Facebook located in New York, New York.

- (1) In 2002 and 2003, CEGLIA, who was living and working in upstate New York at the time, was developing an online business called StreetFax.com. StreetFax.com compiled into a database photographs and other information related to traffic intersections that were intended to allow insurance adjusters to obtain information to assist them in handling claims.
- (2) In connection with his development of StreetFax.com, CEGLIA occasionally hired programmers and web developers, posting advertisements for such positions online. In early 2003, Mark Zuckerberg responded to one such advertisement.
- (3) During certain telephone conversations between Zuckerberg and CEGLIA in April 2003, Zuckerberg told CEGLIA that he was working on his own project online. involving an interactive vearbook, which initially would be targeted at students attending Harvard University and later would he expanded beyond the school, and whose working title was "The Face Book." Zuckerberg told CEGLIA that if CEGLIA hired him to work on the StreetFax.com project and helped fund the development of his own project, Zuckerberg would give CEGLIA a 50% interest in "The Face Book" project.

- (4) CEGLIA accepted Zuckerberg's offer and agreed to pay Zuckerberg \$1,000 for his work on StreetFax.com and an additional \$1,000 for work to be performed in developing "The Face Book." The two also made plans to meet at a hotel in Boston, Massachusetts on April 28, 2003 to sign a written contract.
- (5) In advance of meeting with Zuckerberg, CEGLIA prepared a contract that covered both the work Zuckerberg agreed to do for StreetFax.com and the agreement concerning "The Face Book." CEGLIA drafted this contract by cutting and pasting from two different forms that were provided to him by two different people.
- (6) On April 28, 2003, CEGLIA met Zuckerberg in the lobby of a hotel in Boston, Massachusetts. CEGLIA provided a contract he had prepared and titled "Work For Hire Contract" to Zuckerberg, who asked for one change on the first page of the agreement, an edit that was subsequently handwritten on the first page of the document and initialed by both Zuckerberg and CEGLIA. Zuckerberg and CEGLIA then signed the second page of the contract.
- (7) CEGLIA attached, as an exhibit to the Amended Complaint, a copy of what he alleges to be the contract between

himself and Zuckerberg signed on April 28, 2003 (the "Alleged Contract"). In the Alleged Contract, CEGLIA agreed to pay Zuckerberg \$1,000 "for work to be performed for Streetfax and \$1,000 for work to be performed for 'The Page Book'"-a term CEGLIA alleges was another working title for what became Facebook. The Alleged Contract gave CEGLIA "a half interest (50%) in the software, programming language and business interests" derived from the expansion of Facebook to a larger audience. In addition, the Alleged Contract provided that "The Face Book" project would be completed by January 1, 2004, and that CEGLIA would gain an additional 1% interest in the business for each day that the website was delayed from that date.

(8)According to CEGLIA, after signing the Alleged Contract, Zuckerberg and CEGLIA began to communicate with each other concerning both the StreetFax.com project and "The Face Book" project by telephone and by email. In the Amended Complaint, CEGLIA cites a number of purported email exchanges between himself and Zuckerberg occurring from on or about July 30, 2003 through on or about July 22, 2004 (the "Purported Emails"). CEGLIA alleges that he retained copies of the Purported Emails, and that he

did so by copying emails from his email account into Microsoft Word documents, which were then saved on to floppy disks. (As set forth in more below. detail electronic evidence produced by CEGLIA in connection with the civil litigation shows that the Purported Emails were sent to and from Zuckerberg using his Harvard email address.) According to CEGLIA, he and Zuckerberg communicated with each other concerning the design and of "The Face functionality Book" website, various ways they could generate income from "The Face Book" website, various ways they could expand "The Face Book" website to a larger audience beyond Harvard University, and technical and other challenges in developing "The Face Book" website. In one such purported email, dated February 4, 2004, the day Facebook launched, CEGLIA claims to have written that he looked at the Facebook site and told Zuckerberg, "it looks great."

(9) After several months of continued communication from the end of 2003 through the early part of 2004, and following a purported additional \$1,000 investment by CEGLIA in November 2003, CEGLIA alleges that Zuckerberg intentionally attempted to sour their business relationship in order to convince CEGLIA to abandon his "The Face Book" involvement with which had launched project, successfully, unbeknownst to CEGLIA. CEGLIA alleges Zuckerberg misrepresented to CEGLIA that he was not continuing to work on further development of "The Face Book," further expanding "The Face Book" to a larger audience, or commercializing "The Face Book" for profit. CEGLIA cites emails to support these claims. For example, in a purported email dated April 6, 2004, Zuckerberg told CEGLIA that he was too busy to work on the Facebook site and was thinking of taking it down, and offered to return CEGLIA's \$2,000 investment. In another purported email dated July 22, 2004, Zuckerberg again offered to return CEGLIA's investment to "repair [their] business relationship." On or about July 29.2004.Zuckerberg incorporated Facebook, Inc. and failed to provide CEGLIA with 50% of the capital stock of Facebook, Inc.

c. In the Amended Complaint CEGLIA makes several claims for relief, including that he is entitled to 50% of the total equity interest in Facebook, Inc. received by, and promised to Zuckerberg, including but not limited to, stock, stock options and restricted stock units.

App.296a

CEGLIA FALSIFIED EVIDENCE TO SUPPORT HIS CLAIM AGAINST ZUCKERBERG AND FACEBOOK

The Alleged Contract Is Fraudulent On Its Face

7. In connection with this investigation, I have reviewed the publicly available scan of the Alleged Contract that PAUL CEGLIA, the defendant, attached to the Amended Complaint and upon which CEGLIA bases the Civil Action. Based on my review of this scan, I have observed the following, among other things:

- a. The Alleged Contract is a two-page document. Page two of the Alleged Contract appears to contain the signatures of "Paul Ceglia" and "Mark Zuckerberg" as well as the date "April 28, 2003."
- b. All references to "The Face Book" and/or "The Page Book" in the Alleged Contract appear only on page one of that document.
- c. There are significant differences between the widths of the columns, margins, and the space between columns on pages one and two of the Alleged Contract. Specifically, the column widths are wider on page one than on page two, while the widths of the margins and the space between columns are narrower on page one than on page two.
- d. The spacing between paragraphs on page one of the Alleged Contract appears to be different than the spacing on page two of the Alleged Contract. Specifically, the spacing between the numbered items varies

between single, double, and triple spacing on page one, while the spacing between the numbered items on page two is uniformly single.

e. On page one of the Alleged Contract, there is a reference to "Street Fax LLC." Based on my review of certain records maintained by the New York Department of State, I have learned that "Street Fax, LLC" was formed on or about August 26, 2003, approximately four months after the Alleged Contract appears to have been signed by "Mark Zuckerberg" and "Paul Ceglia."

The Real Contract

8. In or about early February 2012, I executed a search warrant that had been issued in the United States District Court for the Southern District of New York at Stroz, Friedberg LLC ("Stroz") to obtain forensically-sound copies of the images made by certain Stroz employees of the computers and other electronic media that PAUL CEGLIA, the defendant, made available for examination in the Civil Action (the "CEGLIA Electronic Devices"). Thereafter, I provided the forensically-sound copies that I obtained from Stroz to an expert in computer forensics (the **Forensics** Expert"). upon "Computer Based conversations I have had with the Computer Forensics Expert, who has examined the Ceglia Electronic Devices, I have learned the following, among other things:

a. When reviewing the CEGLIA Electronic Devices, specifically, one of CEGLIA's hard drives, the Computer Forensics Expert

App.298a

found, in a Microsoft Outlook Express sent box, two emails which appear to have been sent on March 3, 2004, approximately two minutes apart, from the email address <u>Ceglia@adelphia.net</u> to the email address of an attorney at a law firm.

- The subject of the first email is "page 1 (1)of 2 for Streetfax contract with mark." Attached to the first email is what appears to be the first page of a contract entitled **"STREET** FAX." which outlines a generic contract for work programming between the purchaser, "StreetFax, Inc" and the contract/seller, who is not identified by name. Although page one of the Alleged Contract contains references "The Face Book" Book." "The Page and "StreetFax, LLC," page one of this contract contains no such references nor does it contain the word Facebook.
- (2) The subject of the second email is "2 of 2 for streetfax contract." Attached to the second email is what appears to be the second page of the same contract. The contents of this document including what appear to be the signatures of Mark Zuckerberg and PAUL CEGLIA, the defendant, and handwritten dates—appear to be identical to the second page of the Alleged Contract.
- (3) The margins and spacing are consistent between page one and page two of the

STREET FAX contract attached to the two emails.

The Emails Attached to the Amended Complaint Are Fake

9. I have received and reviewed copies of all existing emails maintained by Harvard University associated with the Harvard email address registered to Mark Zuckerberg. More specifically, I have received and reviewed copies of those emails as they existed on the Harvard University computer servers in or about February 2012, as well as on back-up tapes from on or about November 3, 2003 and in or about October 2010 (collectively, the "Harvard Emails"). Based upon my comparison of the Harvard Emails to the Purported Emails, I believe PAUL CEGLIA, the defendant, fabricated the existence of the emails cited in the Amended Complaint for the following reasons, among others:

- a. None of the quoted Purported Emails appear in Zuckerberg's Harvard emails as Zuckerberg's emails existed in February 2012. Further, none of the Purported Emails is in the back up tapes from October 2010, prior to the filing of the Amended Complaint. And none of the Purported Emails occurring before November 2003 is in the Harvard back-up tapes from November 2003.
- b. In addition, there is no discussion of Facebook, "The Face Book," or "The Page Book," in any of the Harvard Emails. And contrary to the emails cited in the Amended Complaint, indicating that Zuckerberg

attempted to return \$2,000 to CEGLIA to repair their business relationship, the Harvard emails reflect that Zuckerberg was asking CEGLIA for money CEGLIA owed Zuckerberg for programming work Zuckerberg did for StreetFax in or around late 2003 and 2004. As late as on or about May 7, 2004, CEGLIA wrote an email to Zuckerberg acknowledging that he still owed Zuckerberg money and offering to pay \$500 per month until Zuckerberg was paid in full.

There Is Evidence of Manipulation and Backdating on the CEGLIA Electronic Devices

10. Based upon further conversations I have had with the Computer Forensics Expert, I have learned the following, among other things:

- a. The Computer Forensic Expert identified several inconsistencies within the file system and embedded document metadata² which were indicative of intentional, organized and methodical alteration, tampering and backdating.
- b. For example, the Computer Forensic Expert found, on a floppy disk, three Microsoft Word files, entitled "work for hire SF template," "Work for Hire Contract MZ," and "Streetfaxworkforhire randy," which

 $^{^2}$ Embedded metadata is additional data (such as last saved date and time, last saved by, last ten authors, etc.) stored within the file and automatically recorded by various types of applications such as Microsoft Office.

were last accessed on or about February 18. 2011 (approximately two months before the Amended Complaint was filed). These three files were overwritten by new files, entitled "SFWebWorkForHireMZ," and "SFWeb WorkForHire randy." Notwithstanding the fact that the metadata indicates these new files were created on or after February 11, 2011, the documents reflect purported creation dates in 2003. This, combined with activity on the the other disk. is inconsistent with known file behavior and is consistent with tampering and manipulation such as altering the computer system clock. also known as "backdating." The "SFWeb WorkForHireMZ" file contains an unsigned contract entitled "Work For Hire," which contains the same language, but slightly alternative formatting, as the Alleged Contract.

On a CD-ROM, the Computer Forensic c. Expert found versions of a Microsoft Word document entitled "Work Hire for ContractMZ.doc." Embedded metadata indicated these files were last printed on February 15, 2011. As the last printed date stored within the document is (i.e. embedded), these files should reflect last written and last saved dates of 2011; however, instead they have purported dates of 2003, again suggesting backdating. Additionally, the file naming convention suggests a progression of the document alteration and merging process with folder and file names such as "Maybe got it," "Page 1," "merged," "page1feb4twotenpm.doc," "MP1," "MP1and2.doc," "Zuck Contract.doc," and finally "A:\Work for Hire ContractMZ. doc."

- d. In addition, review of another floppy disk revealed Microsoft Word documents containing the Purported Emails between CEGLIA and Zuckerberg at Zuckerberg's Harvard email address. The floppy disk contains deleted files that were last accessed on or about February 18, 2011 and overwritten by files with purported creation dates of July 23, 2004. Again, this is inconsistent with known file behavior and is consistent with tampering and manipulation such as backdating.
- Review of another CD-Rom revealed several e. documents with titles including the word "test." These documents show testing of document manipulation, including practicing copying and pasting text and the use of a hexeditor, which is a type of computer program that allows a user to manipulate the fundamental data that makes up computer files. Metadata on the "test" documents shows a purported creation and last written date of November 26, 2003, but there is also metadata showing this date has likely been manipulated.

App.303a

The Founding of Facebook Did Not Involve CEGLIA

11. From speaking with Mark Zuckerberg, I have learned the following, among other things:

- a. While a freshman at Harvard University, Zuckerberg had a contract with PAUL CEGLIA, the defendant, related to certain programming work for the StreetFax website. His business relationship with CEGLIA did not involve Facebook in any way.
- b. Despite CEGLIA's claim that their contract involved both Zuckerberg's work on StreetFax and CEGLIA's investment in Facebook, Zuckerberg had not conceived of the idea of the Facebook website as of April 28, 2003, the date of the Alleged Contract referring to The Face Book. It was only in or about September and October 2003months after the Alleged Contract was purportedly signed, while in his sophomore at Harvard University, vear that Zuckerberg worked on certain projects that ultimately were precursors for the Facebook website. It was only when those tools were in place that Zuckerberg began to think about the concept of the Facebook website, which was inspired by paper face books and his high school's online face book.
- c. The Facebook website launched at Harvard University on or about February 4, 2004. At that time, the Facebook website was only accessible to Harvard University students,

who needed to use a Harvard University email address in order to register for the website. Because he was not a Harvard student, CEGLIA would not have had access to the Facebook website at that time—contrary to CEGLIA's claim, in the Purported Emails, to have looked at the site on that date.

- d. Zuckerberg has never used the term "Page Book" in referring to the Facebook website.
- e. In communicating with CEGLIA by email, Zuckerberg used the email address provided to him by Harvard University.
- f. Zuckerberg did not write or receive any of the Purported Emails that CEGLIA cites in the Amended Complaint in the Civil Action.

12. I also spoke with another founder of Facebook, who recounted the timing of the formation of Facebook consistent with Zuckerberg's statements above.

13. In addition, I spoke to an individual who assisted Zuckerberg with work for StreetFax in or around 2003 and whose email communications regarding StreetFax I found in the Harvard Emails. During his time working with Zuckerberg on the StreetFax project, Zuckerberg did not discuss Facebook with this individual.

App.305a

WHEREFORE, deponent respectfully requests that a warrant issue for the arrest of PAUL CEGLIA, the defendant, and that he be arrested and imprisoned, or bailed, as the case may be.

> <u>/s/ Douglas Veatch</u> Postal Inspector United States Postal Inspection Service

Sworn to before me this 25th day of October, 2012

<u>/s/ Honorable Henry B. Pittman</u> United States Magistrate Judge Southern District of New York

<u>/s/ Michael H. Dolinger</u> United States Magistrate Judge Southern District of New York